

Quick References To Hard Questions

Consider this booklet to be a user manual, moral guide, and a law directory with a few things of interest thrown in.

With well over 1500 pages in a Bible, it can be a daunting task to know what or where to find the scriptures you are looking for concerning the different subjects.

There are many organizations, as well as, individuals who wish to deceive and throw a stumbling block in front of those who are looking for the truth..

A Christian must be properly equipped to defend him or herself from the intimidation of God's foes.

2 Timothy 3:16 "All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:"

2 Thessalonians 1:7-10 "And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power; When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day."

You will find quotes from both the Bible and the "Pseudepigrapha" and "Apocryphal" books as they also contain a wealth of knowledge.

Table of Contents

144,000	6
Abominations to God	7
Abortion	8
Age of Accountability	9
Adultery	10
Age of the Earth	11
Alms	11
Angels	12
Antichrist / Man of Sin / Lawless One	19
Attending Church	23
Backsliding	27
Baptism	28
Books of Life and Remembrance	31
Bottomless Pit and Locusts	32
Calendar and Time	34
Called Separate from the world?	38
Crucifixion and Resurrection of Christ	49
Circumcision	53
Clean and Unclean Foods	55
Clothing	61
Confession of Sins	62
Covenant Agreement	63

Dancing	65
Death and Resurrection	66
Death Penalty	72
Discipline	73
Disfellowshipping	75
Divorce	76
Earth Created in Six Literal Days?	77
Evangelism	78
Eye for an Eye	81
Faith, Works, and Patience	82
False Preachers / Teachers	84
Fasting	87
Feasts / Festivals of God	88
Foreigners / Illegal Aliens	98
Giants / Nephilim	99
Gluttony / Obesity	106
God / I Am That I Am / Father	108
Grace	109
Great Multitude	111
Holy Spirit	112
Human Suffering	117
Idols and Images	118
Jewelry	120

Judging Others	122
Kingdom on Earth	123
Languages and the Races	129
Law / Commandments	129
Loans and Borrowing	134
Lord Reads Minds	136
Marriage	137
Murder / Killing	139
Music	140
New Moon	140
Obeying Principalities	143
Ordination of Women	145
Paid Ministers	146
Persecution	149
Physicians	152
Place of Safety	152
Place where the Eternal has Placed His Name	154
Purgatory	157
Prayer	158
Preached to the Spirits	161
Prophetic Beast and His Mark	164
Rapture	170
Repentance	172

Sabbath Covenant	174
Sabbath Year / Year of Release	176
Self Defense and Military Service	178
Slavery and Servitude	178
Sodomy / Homosexuality	182
Soul	185
Tattoos	186
Tithes and Offerings	186
Two Witnesses of Revelation	190
Unforgiven Sin	193
Vows to God	194
Wine / Alcohol	195
Working	200
Year of Release / Jubilee	201
Sums It All Up	203

144,000

Though they are only mentioned twice in scripture, there seems to be a lot of debate over who they are. What is boggling is that the answer as to who they are is also given, yet always over looked.

So who are the 144,000?

Revelation 7: 2-8 "And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads. And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel. Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand."

To have the seal of God is to say you have lived your life in a godly manner. The tribes of of Israel where the actual descendants of Abraham. So the 144,000 are the physical descendants of Abraham who have been found worthy of eternal life in the kingdom of God, and are the first resurrection.

Why only 144,000 mentioned?

Revelation 14: 1-5 "And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits unto God and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no guile: **for they are without fault** before the throne of God."

Revelation 20:2-5 "And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season. And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and **I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.** But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. **This is the first resurrection.**"

They are the first fruits of God's two harvests, the first to be transformed at Christ's coming! These are the best of the best from the descendants of Abraham, who have followed faithfully in the Lord even to the point death. These resurrected saints are destined to stand before the throne of God and follow Christ wherever he goes.

When speaking of not defiled by women, it is reference to having not participated in pagan worship. The Church is prophetically referred to as a woman, and false religions are referred to as whores, so to be virgins is to say they have not worshipped false gods. These first fruits are offered to the Lord, just as the first born in every home was to be offered to the Lord.

They will reign with Christ as kings and priests during the thousand years on earth, and not only sit with him on his throne, but will become a spiritual part of the new Jerusalem.

Ephesians 2:19-22 "Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God; And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit."

Revelation 3:21 "To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne."

There is nothing hidden or cryptic to be found here. They are just what it says they are.

Abominations to God

Though all sins are abominable to God, there are certain things referred to as abominations which are done with premeditation. These are regarded with great disgust and hatred.

- Eating offerings that are more than three days old (Leviticus 7:18; 19:7)
- Eating animals that are unclean (Leviticus 11)
- Homosexual sex (Leviticus 18:22; 20:13)
- Serving other God's (Deuteronomy 13:13-14)
- Worshiping with idols (Deuteronomy 7:25-26; Isaiah 41:24; 66:17)
- Making idols (Deuteronomy 27:15; Isaiah 44:19)
- Worshiping God in a way not prescribed (Deuteronomy 12:31)
- Offering God blemished goods (Deuteronomy 17:1-4)
- Witchcraft (Deuteronomy 18:12)
- Cross-dressing (Deuteronomy 22:5)
- Giving God money gained by prostitution (Deuteronomy 23:18)
- Taking back a divorced spouse (Deuteronomy 24:1-4)
- Diverse weights and diverse measures, fraud (Deuteronomy 25:13-16; Proverbs 11:1; 20:10)
- A person with a perverse heart (Proverbs 3:32; 6:18; 11:20; 15:9; 15:26)

- He who justifies the wicked (Proverbs 17:15)
- Pride (Proverbs 6:17; 16:5)
- Lying (Proverbs 6:17; 12:22)
- The murder of the innocent (Proverbs 6:17)
- One who sows discord among brethren (Proverbs 6:19)
- Worshiping God while living a sinful life (Proverbs 15:8; 21:27; 28:9; Isaiah 1:13)
- Rulers who act wickedly (Proverbs 16:12)

Abortion

Abortion is one of the most significant moral issues of our day with emotions running extremely high. As to what a Christians perspective should be on this subject can be found in God's word.

What does God's word say about abortion?

Genesis 9:6-7 " Whosoever sheds a man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God he made man. And you, be you fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein."

Ezekiel 33:25 "Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and **shed⁸²¹⁰ blood**: and shall ye possess the land?"

8210 = A primitive root; to spill forth (blood, a libation, liquid metal; or even a solid, that is, to mound up); also (figuratively) to expend (life, soul, complaint, money, etc.); intensively to sprawl out: - cast (up), gush out, pour (out), shed (-der, out), slip.

The command is to multiply, have lots of children, to not want children goes against what God wants.

Exodus 20:13 & Deuteronomy 5:17 " You will not murder."

Exodus 21:22-23 " If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief [*not intentional*] follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges determine. And if any mischief follow [*deliberate hurting of the unborn child*], then thou shalt give life for life,"

Deuteronomy 27:25 " Cursed be he that takes reward to slay an innocent person."

Psalms 139:13-16 " For you have possessed my reins: you have covered me in my mother's womb... My substance was not hid from you, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Your eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in your [*the Lords book*] book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them."

Jeremiah 1:5 " Before I [*the Lord*] formed you in the belly, I knew you; and before you came forth out of the womb I sanctified you, ..."

Romans 14:11-12 " For it is written, As I live, says the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God. So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God."

1 Enoch (Ethiopic) 99:5 "And in those days the destitute shall go forth and carry off their children, And they shall abandon them, so that their children shall perish through them: Yea, they shall abandon their children [*that are still*] sucklings, and not return to them, And shall have no pity on their beloved ones."

2 Sibylline Oracles 279-282 "Again, those who defiled the flesh by licentiousness, or as many as undid the girle of virginity by secret intercourse, as many as aborted what they carried in the womb, as many as cast forth their offspring unlawfully."

3 Sibylline Oracles 765 "rear your own offspring and do not kill it, for the Immortal is angry at whoever commits these sins."

Reading the above, it seems clear that;

- God forbids us to take the life of another person, except in those circumstances that he alone has out lined in his word, and abortion is not listed as one of them.
- At the time of conception, in the womb, God knows us.
- Everyone will have to give account to God some day.

Age of Accountability

At what age is one accountable?

There are two passages that give insight into this question,

Deuteronomy 1:39 "Moreover your little ones and your children, who you say will be victims, who today have no knowledge of good and evil, they shall go in there; to them I will give it, and they shall possess it"

Numbers 14:28-29 "Say to them, 'As I live,' says the LORD, 'just as you have spoken in My hearing, so I will do to you: The carcasses of you who have complained against Me shall fall in this wilderness, all of you who were numbered, according to your entire number, from twenty years old and above."

Basing it on the above it would appear that one becomes accountable at the age of 20.

Adultery

Leviticus 20:12 "And the man that commits adultery with another man's wife, even he that commits adultery with his neighbor's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death. And the man that lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them. And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood shall be upon them."

Leviticus 20:20-21 "And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness [*The term nakedness refers to having sex*]: they shall bear their sin; they shall die childless. And if a man shall take his brother's wife, it is an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless."

Deuteronomy 22:30 "A man shall not take his father's wife, nor discover his father's skirt."

Luke 16:18 "Whosoever putts away his wife, and marries another, commits adultery: and whosoever married her that is put away from her husband commits adultery."

Matthew 19:3-12 "The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female, And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh? Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away? He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so. And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, commits adultery: and whoso married her which is put away doth commit adultery. His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry. But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given. For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it."

Mark 10:4-12 "And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him. And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you? And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away. And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept. But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife; And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter. And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, commits adultery against her. And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she commits adultery. "

Age of the Earth

The earth was old prior to the flood of Noah's time, other than that we have no real facts as to the real age of the earth.

2 Peter 3:5-8 "For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water: Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day."

Alms

Alms is simply the offering of money, food, or other donations given to the poor or needy. God incorporated the concept of alms into the Law when He ordered land owners to leave to the poor the corners of their fields (Leviticus 19:9-10).

Proverbs 28:27 "He who gives to the poor will not lack, But he who hides his eyes will have many curses"

Matthew 6:1-4 "Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly."

Luke 11:41 "But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you."

Luke 12:33 "Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth."

Acts 10:2 "A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway."

Acts 10:4 "And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God."

Acts 10:31 "And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God." (*Cornelius's faithful almsgiving caught the attention of*

God who sent Peter to share the gospel with him.)

Tobit 4:7-11 "Give alms of thy substance; and when thou givest alms, let not thine eye be envious: turn not away thy face from any poor man, and the face of God shall not be turned away from thee. As thy substance is, give alms of it according to thine abundance: if thou have little, be not afraid to give alms according to that little; for thou layest up a good treasure for thyself against the day of necessity: because alms delivereth from death, and suffereth not to come into darkness. Alms is a good gift in the sight of the Most High for all that give it,"

Tobit 4:16 "Give of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked: of all thine abundance give alms,"

Tobit 12:8-10 "Good is prayer with fastings and alms, and righteousness. A little with righteousness is better than much with unrighteousness. It is better to give alms than to lay up gold: alms doth deliver from death, and it shall purge away all sin. They that do alms and righteousness shall be filled with life," Tobit 12:8-10. "Good is prayer with fastings and alms, and righteousness. A little with righteousness is better than much with unrighteousness. It is better to give alms than to lay up gold: alms doth deliver from death, and it shall purge away all sin. They that do alms and righteousness shall be filled with life,"

The Book of Sirach or Ecclesiasticus 12:3 "For there is no good for him that is always occupied in evil, and that giveth no alms: for the Highest hateth sinners, and hath mercy on the penitent."

The Book of Sirach or Ecclesiasticus 29:12 "Help the poor because of the commandment: and send him not away empty handed because of his poverty."

People today are often reluctant to give money directly to the poor because it could be used for drugs, alcohol, or other indulgences. The best thing a person can do is to provide food, clothing, or medical help.

Angels

Angels have captured the imaginations of people everywhere, but unfortunately, there is a lot of misinformation concerning the subject. Let's take a look from a Biblical perspective.

What does the word angel mean?

In the old testament the word for angel is malak, and in the new testament it is angelos. The word angel comes from a Greek word that means messenger, thus angels are the messengers of God.

How many angels are there?

The Bible does not give an exact number, but implies a very great number of them exist.

Daniel 7:10 "...thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him:"

Mark 5:8-9 "For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit. And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many."

Luke 2:13 "And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God..."

Do angels have names?

There are many names found both in the Bible and other writings, so one could come to the assumption that all would have names. The following are just a few of them.

Gabriel (Daniel 8:16) (Luke 1:19) which means "man of god"

Michael (Daniel 12:1) (Jude 1:9) (Revelation 12:7) which means "one who is as god"

Lucifer (Isaiah 14:12) Devil (Matthew 4:1), Satan (1Chronicles 21:1), Accuser of the brethren (Revelation 12:10), Adversary (1Peter 5:8), Ancient serpent (Revelation 12:9), Angel of the bottomless pit (Revelation 9:11), Beelzebul (Matthew 10:25), Belial (2Corinthians 6:15), Day star son of dawn (Isaiah 14:12), Deceiver of the world (Revelation 12:9), Evil one (Matthew 13:9), Great dragon (Revelation 12:9), God of this world (2Corinthians 4:4), Liar and father of lies (John 8:44), Prince of demons (Matthew 9:34), Prince of the power of the air (Ephesians 2:2), Ruler of this world (John 12:31), The tempter (Matthew 4:3).

Jeremiel (Apocrypha)

Raphael (Apocrypha)

Uriel (Apocrypha)

Are there ranks or classes of angels?

There appears to be many ranks or classes of angels, only a few are shown here.

Genesis 3:24 (Cherubim plural of cherub) "... and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims"

Isaiah 6:2 (Seraphim or seraph) "Above it stood the seraphims..."

1 Thessalonians 4:16 (Archangels) "For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel,"

How are we to treat angels?

Scripture makes it clear that we must not pray to, or worship the angels.

Revelation 22:8-9 " And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things. Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God."

Where are the angels?

The faithful Angels live in the presence of the Lord until they are sent to serve in some task, and the

unfaithful Angels are held captive in chains of darkness awaiting judgment day.

Psalms 103:20 "Bless the Lord, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word."

Tobit 12:15 "I am Raphael, one of the seven holy angels, which present the prayers of the saints, and which go in and out before the glory of the Holy One."

Jude 1:6-7 "And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day."

Demons/Fallen Angels

How many angels rebelled?

No exact number is given other than a third of the angels rebelled.

Revelation 12:4 "And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth:"

Can a person be possessed?

Yes! By living an evil life style one opens themselves up to it.

Acts 16:16 "And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us,"

Luke 4:33 "And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil,"

Mark 5:8-9 "For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit. And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many."

Luke 11:24-26 "When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walks through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out. And when he comes, he finds it swept and garnished. Then goes he, and takes to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first."

The cause of their fall

Jude 1:6-7 "And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day. Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire."

Enoch 1 (Ethiopic) Chapter 6-10 "And it came to pass when the children of men had multiplied that in those days were born unto them beautiful and comely daughters. And the angels, the children of the heaven, saw and lusted after them, and said to one another: 'Come, let us choose us wives from among the children of men and beget us children.' And

Semjaza, who was their leader, said unto them: 'I fear ye will not indeed agree to do this deed, and I alone shall have to pay the penalty of a great sin.' And they all answered him and said: 'Let us all swear an oath, and all bind ourselves by mutual imprecations not to abandon this plan but to do this thing.' Then swear they all together and bound themselves by mutual imprecations upon it. And they were in all two hundred; who descended in the days of Jared on the summit of Mount Hermon, and they called it Mount Hermon, because they had sworn and bound themselves by mutual imprecations upon it. And these are the names of their leaders: Samlazaz, their leader, Araklba, Rameel, Kokablel, Tamlel, Ramlel, Danel, Ezeqeel, Baraqijal, Asael, Armaros, Batarel, Ananel, Zaqiel, Samsapeel, Satarel, Turel, Jomjael, Sariel. These are their chiefs of tens.

And all the others together with them took unto themselves wives, and each chose for himself one, and they began to go in unto them and to defile themselves with them, and they taught them charms and enchantments, and the cutting of roots, and made them acquainted with plants. And they became pregnant, and they bare great giants, whose height was three thousand ells: Who consumed all the acquisitions of men. And when men could no longer sustain them, the giants turned against them and devoured mankind. And they began to sin against birds, and beasts, and reptiles, and fish, and to devour one another's flesh, and drink the blood. Then the earth laid accusation against the lawless ones.

And Azazel taught men to make swords, and knives, and shields, and breastplates, and made known to them the metals of the earth and the art of working them, and bracelets, and ornaments, and the use of antimony, and the beautifying of the eyelids, and all kinds of costly stones, and all coloring tinctures. And there arose much godlessness, and they committed fornication, and they were led astray, and became corrupt in all their ways. Semjaza taught enchantments, and root-cuttings, 'Armaros the resolving of enchantments, Baraqijal (taught) astrology, Kokabel the constellations, Ezeqeel the knowledge of the clouds, Araqiel the signs of the earth, Shamsiel the signs of the sun, and Sariel the course of the moon. And as men perished, they cried, and their cry went up to heaven . . . And then Michael, Uriel, Raphael, and Gabriel looked down from heaven and saw much blood being shed upon the earth, and all lawlessness being wrought upon the earth. And they said one to another: 'The earth made without inhabitant cries the voice of their cryings up to the gates of heaven. And now to you, the holy ones of heaven, the souls of men make their suit, saying, "Bring our cause before the Most High."' And they said to the Lord of the ages: 'Lord of lords, God of gods, King of kings, and God of the ages, the throne of Thy glory (stands) unto all the generations of the ages, and Thy name holy and glorious and blessed unto all the ages! Thou hast made all things, and power over all things hast Thou: and all things are naked and open in Thy sight, and Thou sees all things, and nothing can hide itself from Thee. Thou sees what Azazel hath done, who hath taught all unrighteousness on earth and revealed the eternal secrets which were (preserved) in heaven, which men were striving to learn: And Semjaza, to whom Thou hast given authority to bear rule over his associates. And they have gone to the daughters of men upon the earth, and have slept with the women, and have defiled themselves, and revealed to them all kinds of sins. And the women have borne giants, and the whole earth has thereby been filled with blood and unrighteousness. And now, behold, the souls of those who have died are crying and making their suit to the gates of heaven, and their lamentations have ascended: and cannot cease because of the lawless deeds which are wrought on the earth. And Thou knows all things before they come to pass, and Thou sees these things and Thou dost suffer them, and Thou dost not say to us what we are to do to them in regard to these.' Then said the Most High,

the Holy and Great One spake, and sent Uriel to the son of Lamech, and said to him: 'Go to Noah and tell him in my name "Hide thyself!" and reveal to him the end that is approaching: that the whole earth will be destroyed, and a deluge is about to come upon the whole earth, and will destroy all that is on it. And now instruct him that he may escape and his seed may be preserved for all the generations of the world.' And again the Lord said to Raphael: 'Bind Azazel hand and foot, and cast him into the darkness: and make an opening in the desert, which is in Dudael, and cast him therein. And place upon him rough and jagged rocks, and cover him with darkness, and let him abide there for ever, and cover his face that he may, not see light. And on the day of the great judgment he shall be cast into the fire. And heal the earth which the angels have corrupted, and proclaim the healing of the earth, that they may heal the plague, and that all the children of men may not perish through all the secret things that the Watchers have disclosed and have taught their sons. And the whole earth has been corrupted through the works that were taught by Azazel: to him ascribe all sin.' And to Gabriel said the Lord: 'Proceed against the bastards and the reprobates, and against the children of fornication: and destroy [the children of fornication and] the children of the Watchers from amongst men [and cause them to go forth]: send them one against the other that they may destroy each other in battle: for length of days shall they not have. And no request that they (i.e. their fathers) make of thee shall be granted unto their fathers on their behalf; for they hope to live an eternal life, and that each one of them will live five hundred years.' And the Lord said unto Michael: 'Go, bind Semjaza and his associates who have united themselves with women so as to have defiled themselves with them in all their uncleanness. And when their sons have slain one another, and they have seen the destruction of their beloved ones, bind them fast for seventy generations in the valleys of the earth, till the day of their judgment and of their consummation, till the judgment that is for ever and ever is consummated. In those days they shall be led off to the abyss of fire: and to the torment and the prison in which they shall be confined for ever. And whosoever shall be condemned and destroyed will from thenceforth be bound together with them to the end of all generations. And destroy all the spirits of the reprobate and the children of the Watchers, because they have wronged mankind. Destroy all wrong from the face of the earth and let every evil work come to an end: and let the plant of righteousness and truth appear: and it shall prove a blessing; the works of righteousness and truth' shall be planted in truth and joy for evermore."

Chapter 85-88 "And after this I saw another dream, and I will show the whole dream to thee, my son. And Enoch lifted up (his voice) and spake to his son Methuselah: ' To thee, my son, will I speak: hear my words-incline thine ear to the dream-vision of thy father. Before I took thy mother Edna, I saw in a vision on my bed, and behold a bull came forth from the earth, and that bull was white; and after it came forth a heifer, and along with this (latter) came forth two bulls, one of them black and the other red. And that black bull gored the red one and pursued him over the earth, and thereupon I could no longer see that red bull. But that black bull grew and that heifer went with him, and I saw that many oxen proceeded from him which resembled and followed him. And that cow, that first one, went from the presence of that first bull in order to seek that red one, but found him not, and lamented with a great lamentation over him and sought him. And I looked till that first bull came to her and quieted her, and from that time onward she cried no more. And after that she bore another white bull, and after him she bore many bulls and black cows. And I saw in my sleep that white bull likewise grow and become a great white bull, and from Him

proceeded many white bulls, and they resembled him. And they began to beget many white bulls, which resembled them, one following the other, (even) many. And again I saw with mine eyes as I slept, and I saw the heaven above, and behold a star fell from heaven, and it arose and eat and pastured amongst those oxen. And after that I saw the large and the black oxen, and behold they all changed their stalls and pastures and their cattle, and began to live with each other. And again I saw in the vision, and looked towards the heaven, and behold I saw many stars descend and cast themselves down from heaven to that first star, and they became bulls amongst those cattle and pastured with them [amongst them]. And I looked at them and saw, and behold they all let out their privy members, like horses, and began to cover the cows of the oxen, and they all became pregnant and bare elephants, camels, and asses. And all the oxen feared them and were frightened at them, and began to bite with their teeth and to devour, and to gore with their horns. And they began, moreover, to devour those oxen; and behold all the children of the earth began to tremble and quake before them and to flee from them. And again I saw how they began to gore each other and to devour each other, and the earth began to cry aloud. And I raised mine eyes again to heaven, and I saw in the vision, and behold there came forth from heaven beings who were like white men: and four went forth from that place and three with them. And those three that had last come forth grasped me by my hand and took me up, away from the generations of the earth, and raised me up to a lofty place, and showed me a tower raised high above the earth, and all the hills were lower. And one said unto me: 'Remain here till thou seest everything that befalls those elephants, camels, and asses, and the stars and the oxen, and all of them.' And I saw one of those four who had come forth first, and he seized that first star which had fallen from the heaven, and bound it hand and foot and cast it into an abyss: now that abyss was narrow and deep, and horrible and dark. And one of them drew a sword, and gave it to those elephants and camels and asses: then they began to smite each other, and the whole earth quaked because of them. And as I was beholding in the vision, lo, one of those four who had come forth stoned (them) from heaven, and gathered and took all the great stars whose privy members were like those of horses, and bound them all hand and foot, and cast them in an abyss of the earth."

Chapter 106 "And after some days my son Methuselah took a wife for his son Lamech, and she became pregnant by him and bore a son. And his body was white as snow and red as the blooming of a rose, and the hair of his head and his long locks were white as wool, and his eyes beautiful. And when he opened his eyes, he lighted up the whole house like the sun, and the whole house was very bright. And thereupon he arose in the hands of the midwife, opened his mouth, and conversed with the Lord of righteousness. And his father Lamech was afraid of him and fled, and came to his father Methuselah. And he said unto him: 'I have begotten a strange son, diverse from and unlike man, and resembling the sons of the God of heaven; and his nature is different and he is not like us, and his eyes are as the rays of the sun, and his countenance is glorious. And it seems to me that he is not sprung from me but from the angels, and I fear that in his days a wonder may be wrought on the earth. And now, my father, I am here to petition thee and implore thee that thou mayest go to Enoch, our father, and learn from him the truth, for his dwelling-place is amongst the angels.' And when Methuselah heard the words of his son, he came to me to the ends of the earth; for he had heard that I was there, and he cried aloud, and I heard his voice and I came to him. And I said unto him: 'Behold, here am I, my son, wherefore hast thou come to me?' And he answered and said: 'Because of a great cause of anxiety have I come to

thee, and because of a disturbing vision have I approached. And now, my father, hear me: unto Lamech my son there hath been born a son, the like of whom there is none, and his nature is not like man's nature, and the color of his body is whiter than snow and redder than the bloom of a rose, and the hair of his head is whiter than white wool, and his eyes are like the rays of the sun, and he opened his eyes and thereupon lighted up the whole house. And he arose in the hands of the midwife, and opened 12 his mouth and blessed the Lord of heaven. And his father Lamech became afraid and fled to me, and did not believe that he was sprung from him, but that he was in the likeness of the angels of heaven; and behold I have come to thee that thou mayest make known to me the truth.' And I, Enoch, answered and said unto him: 'The Lord will do a new thing on the earth, and this I have already seen in a vision, and make known to thee that in the generation of my father Jared some of the angels of heaven transgressed the word of the Lord. And behold they commit sin and transgress the law, and have united themselves with women and commit sin with them, and have married some of them, and have begot children by them. And they shall produce on the earth giants not according to the spirit, but according to the flesh, and there shall be a great punishment on the earth, and the earth shall be cleansed from all impurity. Yea, there shall come a great destruction over the whole earth, and there shall be a deluge and a great destruction for one year. And this son who has been born unto you shall be left on the earth, and his three children shall be saved with him: when all mankind that are on the earth shall die [he and his sons shall be saved]. And now make known to thy son Lamech that he who has been born is in truth his son, and call his name Noah; for he shall be left to you, and he and his sons shall be saved from the destruction, which shall come upon the earth on account of all the sin and all the unrighteousness, which shall be consummated on the earth in his days. And after that there shall be still more unrighteousness than that which was first consummated on the earth; for I know the mysteries of the holy ones; for He, the Lord, has showed me and informed me, and I have read (them) in the heavenly tablets."

2 Baruch 56:12-15 "And became he a danger some of them descended, and mingled with the women. And then those who did so were tormented in chains. But the rest of the multitude of the angels, of which there is (no) number, restrained themselves. And those who dwelt on the earth perished together (with them) through the waters of the deluge."

2 Enoch (Slavonic) Chapter 18:1-4 "The men took me on to the fifth heaven and placed me, and there I saw many and countless soldiers, called Grigori, of human appearance, and their size was greater than that of great giants and their faces withered, and the silence of their mouths perpetual, and their was no service on the fifth heaven, and I said to the men who were with me: Wherefore are these very withered and their faces melancholy, and their mouths silent, and wherefore is there no service on this heaven? And they said to me: These are the Grigori, who with their prince Satanail rejected the Lord of light, and after them are those who are held in great darkness on the second heaven, and three of them went down on to earth from the Lords throne, to the place Ermon, and broke through their vows on the shoulder of the hill Ermon and saw the daughters of men how good they are, and took to themselves wives, and befouled the earth with their deeds, who in all times of their age made lawlessness and mixing, and giants are born and marvellous big men and great enmity. And therefore God judged them with great judgment, and they weep for their brethren and they will be punished on the Lords great day."

Antichrist / Man of Sin / Lawless One

2 John 1:9-11 "Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed: For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds."

Antichrist

1 John 2:18 - 26 "Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, **even now are there many antichrists**; whereby we know that it is the last time. **They went out from us** (they were claiming to be Christians), but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us. But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things. I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth. Who is a liar but he that denies that Jesus is the Christ? **He is antichrist, that denies the Father and the Son.** Whosoever denies the Son, the same hath not the Father: (but) he that acknowledges the Son hath the Father also. Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father. And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life, These *things* have I written unto you **concerning them that seduce you.**"

1 John 4:1: 3 "Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: **And every spirit that confesses not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist**, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and **even now already is it in the world.**"

2 John 1:7 "For many deceivers are entered into the world, **who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist**".

The word antichrist can mean (1) against or opposition (2) in place of Christ, so

1. All who declare that Christ has not come and died for our sins is an antichrist.
2. Any that preach a **different gospel, or counterfeit doctrine** of Christ, are an antichrist.

Man of Sin

2 Thessalonians 2:1-15 "Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him, That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; **Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.** Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now ye know what

withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness..."

2 Thessalonians 2:2-12 "Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; **Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.** Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until **he** be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness."

The Apocalypse of Abraham 29:1-14 "And I said, "Eternal, Mighty One! How long a time is an hour of the age?" And he said, "I decreed to keep twelve periods of the impious age among the heathens and among your seed, and what you have seen will be until the end of time. Count (it) up, and you will understand. Look down at the picture." And I looked and saw a man going out from the left, the heathen side. From the side of the heathen went outmen and women and children, a great crowd, and they worshipped him. And while I was still looking, those on the right side came out, and some insulted this man, and some struck him and others worshiped him. And I saw that as they worshiped him Azazel ran and worshiped and, kissing his face, he turned and stood behind him. And I said, "Eternal, Mighty One! Who is this man insulted and beaten by the heathen, with Azazel worshiped?" And he answered and said, "Hear, Abraham, the man whom you say insulted and beaten and again worshiped is the liberation from the heathen for the people who will be (born) from you. In the last days, in this twelfth period of the age of my fulfillment, I will set up this man from your tribe, the one whom you have seen from my people. All will imitate him,,,(you) consider him as one called by me...(they) are changed in their counsels. And those you saw coming out from the left side of the picture and worshipping him, this (means that) many of the heathen will trust in him. And those of your seed you saw on the right side, some insulting him, some beating him, and others worshipping .him, many of them shall be offended because of him. It is he who will test those of your seed who have worshiped him in the fulfillment of the twelfth hour, in the curtailing of the age of impiety."

The Apocalypse of Elijah 3:1-18 "In the fourth year of that king, the son of lawlessness will appear, saying, "I am the Christ," although he is not. Don't believe him! When the Christ comes, He will come in the manner of a covey of doves with the crown of doves surrounding Him. He will walk upon the heaven's vaults with the sign of the cross leading Him. The whole world will behold Him like the sun which shines from the eastern horizon to the western. This is how He will come, with all his angels surrounding Him. But the son of lawlessness will begin to stand again in the holy places. He will say to the sun, "Fall," and it will fall. He will say, "Shine," and it will do it. He will say, "Darken," and it will do it. He will say to the moon, "Become bloody," and it will do it. He will go forth with them from the sky. He will walk upon the sea and the rivers as upon dry land. He will cause the lame to walk. He will cause the deaf to hear. He will cause the dumb to speak. He will cause the blind to see. The lepers he will cleanse. The ill he will heal. The demons he will cast out. He will multiply his signs and his wonders in the presence of everyone. He will do the works which the Christ did, except for raising the dead alone. In this you will know that he is the son of lawlessness, because he is unable to give life. For behold I will tell you his signs so that you might know him. He is a ...of a skinny-legged young lad, having a tuft of gray hair at the front of his bald head. His eyebrows will reach to his ears. There is a leprous bare spot on the front of his hands. He will transform himself in the presence of those who see him. He will become a young child. He will become old. He will transform himself in every sign. But the signs of his head will not be able to change. Therin you will know that he is the son of lawlessness."

The man of sin will have the same qualities of Satan,

- He will appear Godly "for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light" (2 Corinthians 11:14)
- He will deceive the world "Satan which deceiveth the whole world" (Revelation 12:9)
- There will be little truth in his words "because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar" (John 8:44)
- He will claim the powers of God "For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God... I will be like the most High" (Isaiah 14:12-14)

- (1) That which had to fall out of the way first, was the Roman Empire with its Caesars, before the man of sin could come to power.
- (2) They apparently knew what withheld the man of sin from coming to power, for it was present at that time.
- (3) "He" that is mentioned was the Caesars.
- (4) After the fall of the Roman Empire with its Caesars, the Roman Catholic Church with its Popes rose up in its place.
- (5) He will claim the powers of God.

Fate of the Antichrist and those that follow him

Revelation 19:20-21 "And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their

flesh."

Astronomy

The Bible condemns astrology, but condones astronomy. Astrology is based on self, whereas astronomy is based on God.

Genesis 1:14 "And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:"

Isaiah 5:30 "And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, behold darkness and sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof."

Isaiah 13:10 "For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine."

Joel 2:30-31 "And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke. The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come."

Joel 3:14-16 "Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision. The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining. The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel."

Amos 8:9 "And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day:"

Matthew 2:2 "Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star (Numbers 24:17) in the east, and are come to worship him."

Luke 21:25 "And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; "

Acts 2:19 "And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:"

Revelation 8:12 "And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise."

We are to look to the heavens to see the events of heaven, the Lord placed them there for us to see and know what is coming.

Deuteronomy 4:19 "And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven."

Job 31:26-28 "If I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking in brightness; And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand: This also were an iniquity to be punished by the judge: for I should have denied the God that is above."

The verses above would be considered astrology.

Attending Church

First we need to define the word "church", most believe it is a building or organization, but it is not! It is a community or assembly of believers.

Why do we assemble?

Because there is a command to assemble on the Sabbath before the Lord in prayer and worship.

Leviticus 23:3 "Six days can work be done but the seventh day is the Sabbath of rest, a holy gathering."

Ecclesiastes 5:1 "Keep your foot when you go to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools,"

Matthew 9:35 "And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing sickness and disease among the people."

Matthew 21:13 "It is written, My house is called the house of prayer,"

Mark 6:2 "And when the Sabbath day had come, he started to teach in the synagogue,"

Luke 4:15-16 "And he taught in their synagogues, being praised by all. Then he came to Nazareth, where he had been raised, and as the practice was, he went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and then stood up to read."

Luke 4:31 "Then he went down to Capernaum a city in Galilee, teaching them on the Sabbaths."

Luke 4:44 "And he taught in the synagogues of Galilee."

Luke 19:46 "As it is written, my house is a house of prayer."

I Corinthians 12:28 "And God has set some in the church, first as apostles, second

prophets, third teachers, and after that workers of miracles, then the gift of healing, helpers, administrators, and interpreters."

Hebrews 10:24-25 "And let us consider how we can inspire each other to love and good works, not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together as some are in the habit of doing, but encouraging one another all the more as you see the day approaching."

Up until the time of the Babylonian captivity there was only one location (Jerusalem) for the gathering of worship and to celebrate the annual high Sabbath days. After the destruction of the temple and the exile of the Jewish people, synagogues were established to service the small communities of exiled Jews. Thus began the establishment of churches. Yet according to Mathew, any location, even ones home will do.

Matthew 18:20 "Wherever two or three are gathered in my name, there am I in the middle of them."

The Sabbath day was established as a day of rest, a holy gathering of Gods people, as few as two people gathered in the Lords name constitute a church meeting.

Does it Matter Where?

Does the physical location of assembling to worship matter? Yes!

Does your group assemble to worship him in places dedicated to false religions? Then it is doing wrong!

Exodus 34: 11-16 "Observe thou that which I command thee this day: behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite. Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee: But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves: For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God: Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice; And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods."

Deuteronomy 7: 1-5 "When the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Gergashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou; And when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them: Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son. For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly. But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire."

Deuteronomy 12: 1-3 "These are the statutes and judgments, which ye shall observe to do in the land, which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, all the days that ye live upon the earth. Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree: And ye shall overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place."

The Lord's command was to destroy the places where false gods were worshiped and warned against making agreements with the people of the land, which includes making agreements not to rent or use their places. When renting these type of places, are you not helping them out financially to spread the false doctrines. God made it clear not to have anything to do with these pagan religions. God warned that these places of worship would be an influence, so they were to completely separate themselves from other religious practices.

1Corinthians 3: 17 "Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are."

Should we as the temples of God worship within the temples of the ungodly?

1Corinthians 8: 9-11 "But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weak. For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols; And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?"

Yes, one should be strong enough in faith to understand and stand firm against paganism, but those that are weak, or new, who are facing trials may end up stumbling into the hands of the group whose building you are using. Is it worth the risk?

1Corinthians 10: 20-21 "But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils. Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.

2Corinthians 6:14-17 "Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you."

Coming together is to encourage, teach, admonish, and edify one another, and should be joyous!

When most Christians think of church, the following comes to mind, singing a few hymns and then the congregation sits quietly in their pew, while the pastor conducts the service and delivers the sermon. They stand and sit on cue and pass the offering plate.

The gathering together with others is to be a participatory and interactive event, where each person uses his God given spiritual gifts for the benefit, or building up, of the congregation as a whole.

A church should be a place to assemble and hear the word of God read aloud, and those that have questions can ask them aloud, a place of prayer, a coming together in joy and song, a place where those in a common belief can fellowship together encouraging and strengthening each other in their belief.

Music was always an important part of religious services, there were singers and musicians who took part in most worship services, be it the weekly Sabbath or annual Sabbaths. Music, singing, and dancing were part of the celebrating before the Lord.

In locating a church, you need to find one that follows doctrines that are scriptural, as outlined within the Bible. No church organization, or minister can get you into heaven, its an individual responsibility.

Sermons

The sermon in today's church meeting seems to have become the primary event of the service, with everything else leading up to it. The sermon has taken over center stage, and the meeting is judged by the quality of the sermon message. Sitting through a boring sermons while glancing at your watch and trying to stifle a yawn is part of Satan's counterfeit Christianity. That format is non Biblical. People learn more and are rarely bored when engaged in conversation with each other.

1 Corinthians 14:26 "How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying."

Clearly when the brethren met, everyone shared in the teaching and uplifting, it was not just for a special few to deal with it, but interaction occurred..

Being a member of God's church involves a spiritual membership, not a physical one. Having the spirit of God dwell within you is what makes you a member of his church. Christ is not returning to a material building, he is returning to a church that is built on the foundation of the prophets, apostles, and Christ himself, Ephesians 2:19-22.

The church (body of believers) would be a small group.

Jesus taught that the true church would be a "little flock" (Luke 12:32), hated by the world (Matthew 10:22), and persecuted (Matthew 10:23). He also taught only a few would find the way to eternal life (Matthew 7:13-14; 20:16). Jude indicates that the number of saints was relatively small (Jude 14), while Paul called the small group a "remnant" (Romans 11:5).

Matthew 7:13-14 "Enter you in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leads to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leads unto life, and few there be that find it"

If you cannot find a church in your area, remember that the true temple of God is your own body, for the spirit of God dwells within you.

Is there only one true Church Organization?

Luke 9:49-50 "And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbid him, because he followeth not with us. And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us is for us."

There are many organizations, as long as they hold true to scripture they are following God's word. Remember that you must do what is right with God and not what is right with some church Organization, for some day you will have to answer to God, not to the Organization.

Backsliding

Isaiah 55:6-7 "Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near: Let the wicked forsake his way [*that's your part*], and the unrighteous man his thoughts [*that's your part*]: and let him return unto the LORD [*that's your part*], and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon. [*that's God's part*]"

Proverbs 14:14 "The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: and a good man shall be satisfied from himself."

Hebrews 10:38-39 "Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him. But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul."

2 Peter 2:20-22 "For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them. But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire."

Nevertheless, when the backslider submits to God, you find that there is hope for the backslider,

Jeremiah 3:12-14 "Go and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD; and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am merciful, saith the LORD, and I will not keep anger for ever. Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD. Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD; for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion:"

Luke 15:11-32 "And he said, A certain man had two sons: And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living. And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living. And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want. And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him. And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger! I will arise and go to my

father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son. But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet: And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry: For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing. And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant. And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound. And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him. And he answering said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf. And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine. It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found."

Baptism

The act of baptism is a very important and necessary part of our repentance for salvation, through baptism we open up our human spirit to the reception of God's spirit into our life to begin working within us. But the act of baptism itself is of no effect in our life until we are in a true repentant frame of mind, both believing and accepting the word of God, completely.

Baptism is the full immersion of oneself in water, it is the symbolic death and burial of sin in our life, and the rebirth of a new life committed to removing sin from our life.

As soon as you come to believe and repent, willing to live according to Gods ways, you should be baptized.

Matthew 3:13-16 "Then Jesus came from Galilee to the Jordan to John, to be baptized by him. John would have prevented him, saying, "I need to be baptized by you, and do you come to me?" But Jesus answered him, "Let it be so now; for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness." Then he consented. And when Jesus was baptized, he went up immediately from the water, and behold, the heavens were opened and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and alighting on him; and lo, a voice from heaven, saying, "This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased."

If baptism were not necessary, why then would Jesus set us such an example to follow?

Matthew 28:19-20 "Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, to the close of the age."

Mark 16:15-16 "And he said unto them, Go into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believes and is baptized shall be saved, and he that disbelieves shall be condemned."

Romans 6:3-5 "Do you not know that all of us who have been baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death? We were buried therefore with him by baptism into death, so that as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, we too might walk in newness of life. For if we have been united with him in a death like his, we shall certainly be united with him in a resurrection like his."

Ephesians 4:4-5 "There is one body, and one Spirit, even as you are called in one hope of your calling; One Lord, one faith, one baptism, One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all."

1 Peter 3:21 "This is a symbol of baptism, which now saves you also - not the removal of dirt from the body, but the answer of a good conscience toward God, it saves you by the resurrection of Jesus Christ."

Colossians 2:12 "and you were buried with him in baptism, in which you were also raised with him through faith in the working of God, who raised him from the dead."

John 3:1-5 "Now there was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews. This man came to Jesus by night and said to him, "Rabbi, we know that you are a teacher come from God; for no one can do these signs that you do, unless God is with him." Jesus answered him, "I tell you the truth, unless one is born anew, he cannot see the kingdom of God." Nicodemus said to him, "How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother's womb and be born?" Jesus answered, "I tell you the truth, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God."

Acts 2:38-41 "And Peter said to them, "Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. For the promise is to you and to your children and to all that are far off, every one whom the Lord our God calls to him." And he testified with many other words and exhorted them, saying, "Save yourselves from this crooked generation." So those who received his word were baptized, and there were added that day about three thousand souls"

Acts 8:26-40 "And the angel of the Lord spoke to Philip, saying, Get up, and go toward the south unto the way that goes down from Jerusalem to Gaza, which is desert. And he got up and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem to worship, Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Isaiah the prophet. Then the Spirit said to Philip, Go near, and stay close to this chariot. And Philip ran up to him, and heard him reading the prophet Isaiah, and said, Do you understand what you are reading? And he said, How can I, except someone should guide me? And he invited Philip to come up and sit with him. The place of the scripture which he read was this, "He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth: In his

humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth." And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I ask you, of whom is the prophet speaking? of himself, or of some other man? Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached to him Jesus. And as they went on their way, they came to some water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what keeps me from being baptized? And Philip said, If you believe with all your heart, you may. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. And he commanded the chariot to stop: and they both went down into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and Philip baptized him. And when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, and the eunuch saw him no more: but he went on his way rejoicing. But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Caesarea."

Acts 22:16 "And now why do you wait? Rise and be baptized, and wash away your sins, calling on his name."

Galatians 3:26-27 "For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus, for as many of you as were baptized into Christ have clothed yourselves with Christ."

Titus 3:5 "Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewal of the Holy Spirit"

Baptism saves us not by cleaning the dirt from our bodies, but by changing our attitude towards God.

Re-Baptism

What about those who have been baptized before or as infants, would it be appropriate to be re-baptized?

Acts 19:1-7 "And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples, He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost. And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism. Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. And all the men were about twelve."

Paul re-baptized them in the name of Christ, clearly he did not feel that doing so was wrong, and the Lord validated it with the gift of the holy spirit. Had the men rejected Paul's teaching of Christ, there is no doubt that Paul would have withheld re-baptizing them.

The baptism of an infant would be wrong on the basis that they would in most cases not truly understand the responsibility and importance of the the act. Someone baptized as an infant most likely should be re-baptized as an adult.

Sincere people who are qualified for baptism need not fear re-baptism.

Books of Life and Remembrance

There are books that hold our every act in this life, whether good, or evil, and are going to be used come our judgment day.

Exodus 32:32-33 "Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written. And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book."

Malachi 3:16-18 "Then they that feared the LORD spoke often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name. And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spared his own son that serves him. Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serves God and him that serves him not."

Psalms 40:7-8 "Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me, I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart."

Psalms 56:8 "Thou tellest my wanderings: put thou my tears into thy bottle: are they not in thy book?"

Psalms 69:27-28 "Add iniquity unto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousness. Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous."

Psalms 139:16 "Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them."

Daniel 12:1 "And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book."

Luke 10:20 "Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven."

Revelation 13:8 "And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world."

Revelation 20:12-13 "And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works."

Revelation 21:27 "And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defiles, neither whatsoever works abomination, or makes a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life."

Bottomless Pit and Locusts

What is the bottomless pit, and more importantly, what are the locusts?

Revelation 9:1-11 "And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless (G12) pit (G5421). And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads. And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men. And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions. And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months. And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon."

G12 = depthless, that is, (specifically), (infernally) "abyss": - deep, (bottomless) pit.

G5421 = Of uncertain derivation; a hole in the ground (dug for obtaining or holding water or other purposes), that is, a cistern or well; figuratively an abyss (as a prison): - well, pit.

Lets start with the bottomless pit,

2 Peter 2:4 "For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell (G5020), and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment; "

Jude 1:6 "And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under (G5259) darkness (G2217) unto the judgment of the great day."

G5020 = (the deepest abyss of Hades); to incarcerate in eternal torment: - cast down to hell.

G5259 = A primary preposition; under, that is, (with the genitive) of place (beneath), or with verbs (the agency or means, through); (with the accusative) of place (whither [underneath] or where [below]) or time (when [at]): - among, by, from, in, of, under, with. In compounds it retains the same genitive applications, especially of inferior position or condition, and

specifically covertly or moderately.

G2217 = Akin to the base of G3509; gloom (as shrouding like a cloud): - blackness, darkness, mist.

in 2 Peter 2:4 we find that the sinful angels, or sons of God, were punished by imprisonment in chains and darkness, until the time of "judgment". It would appear that the bottomless pit or Abyss is a place that fallen angels are imprisoned.

Knowing that the pit is where fallen angels are held, it would make sense that these locusts are fallen angels!

The term "locusts" appears to be both symbolic, and relates to appearance. For they have human faces and hair, as do some angels which look like men.

If the key to this prison were to be given to a fallen angel, and the pit were to be opened, it would make sense that it would be angels coming out, having been imprisoned in the pit since the time of the Flood.

"And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but **only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.**"

Could it be that a great many of these fallen angels repented at Jesus preaching, 1 Peter 3:18-20?

"And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon."

Abaddon or Apollyon, which means the Destroyer, has assumed the role of leader [*King*] over those that have not repented. This king is also described as a beast.

The two witness have been on the scene giving their testimony, but the beast that came up out of the pit will declare war against them and kill them.

Revelation 11:1-7 "And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months. And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will. And when they shall have finished their testimony, **the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.**"

The locusts were told not to hurt the grass or plants or trees but to attack all the people who did not have the seal of God on their foreheads, Rev 9. If these fallen angels are locusts, why are they attacking the people who have taken the Mark of the Beast, and who are worshipping the dragon, and the Beast. It very well may be that during their imprisonment, after being preached to by Jesus, that they have repented, and upon their release, they go about working for God. Could they have been pardoned?

It appears there are two camps of locusts that exit the pit, those that follow their so called king and kill the two witness, and those that work for God punishing the godless.

Calendar and Time

The Biblical calendar is both lunar and agricultural based. This sighting of the new moon can only be approximately predetermined, it can be a day, or a month off depending upon the ripening of barley which can be affected by weather conditions.

Genesis 1:14-18 "And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also. And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth, And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good."

Determining the Start of a Year (Abib)

Exodus 9:31-32 "And the flax and the barley was smitten [*The seventh plague: hail*]: for the barley was in the ear [*Young grain*], and the flax was balled [*Swollen or podded for seed*]. But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they were not grown up [*Not ripe*]."

So the flax and barley had young grain pods developing which allowed them to be smitten/destroyed by hail, while the wheat and rie could not because they had not begun to form seed.

Exodus 13:3-4 "And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: there shall no leavened bread be eaten. This day came ye out in the month Abib."

Exodus 23:15-16 "Thou shalt keep the Feast of Unleavened Bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou camest out from Egypt: and none shall appear before Me empty. And the feast of harvest, the firstfruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: [*The barley harvest had ended, and the wheat harvest had began*])"

Exodus 34:18 "The Feast of Unleavened Bread shalt thou keep. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the month Abib: for in the month Abib thou camest out from Egypt."

Deuteronomy 16:1 "Observe the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the LORD thy God: for in the month of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night."

Joshua 5:10-12 "And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover on

the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jericho. And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes, and parched corn in the selfsame day [*They continued to eat of the old grain only because the wave offering had to be made before eating the new of the land*]. And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year."

How much abib-stage barley is required to declare the month of Aviv?

Leviticus 23:10 " Speak unto the children [*Individuals*] of Israel, and say unto them, When ye [*Individuals*] be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest [*Have begun harvesting*] thereof, then ye [*Individuals*] shall bring an omer of the firstfruits of your harvest unto the priest:"

From this verse, we can determine that everyone had begun harvesting their fields, and that an omer worth of first cut barley was brought from each persons field for a wave offering. This omer was offered "the day after the weekly Sabbath" during the festival of Passover/Unleavened. So everyone's fields had to be ripe enough for harvesting prior to, or during the week of the festival in order to have an omer's worth of first cuttings needed by this day. They could harvest and store several weeks prior to Passover if needed due to crop maturity, but the feeling is they had to wait until the wave offering to use it.

This agrees with Moses in Deuteronomy:

Deuteronomy 16:9 " You are to count seven weeks [*From Passover to the start of the Feast of Weeks*]; you are to begin counting seven weeks from the time you first put your sickle [*Harvested*] to the standing grain."

So not just an omer of barley, all of the land needed to be ripe to mark the start of the harvest.

Why is the First Month called the Month of Abib, and what does Abib mean?

Abib is a descriptive phrase, "the month of young ears of grain", it is describing the stage of development that the grain/barley is in.

Determining the Length of the Year

Each year begins with the first new moon wherein the barley in the land of Israel is determined to be abib, young grain that will be completely ripe by the Wavesheaf day, which kicks of the harvest.

Each month begins with the new moon first visible from Israel.

There are twelve or thirteen months (leap year) in a year depending upon whether the barley is going to be ready in time for the wave sheaf "the morrow after the Sabbath" of Passover/Unleavened Bread. If it is not going to be ready in time, it would be the beginning of a thirteenth month a 13th new moon being sighted in Israel.

Determining a Month

God's Month begins at the moment of sunset and the moon's crescent first becomes visible to the naked eye in Jerusalem.. A Crescent New Moon means the first visible sliver.

The New Moon was proclaimed after witnesses had testified to the appearance of the crescent of the moon. On the 30th day of each month there had to be testimony of two reliable witnesses, at which time they sanctified the New Moon. If the Moon's crescent was not seen by the 30th day, the new moon was automatically celebrated on the 31st day.

God's months are 12 in a regular year, and 13 in a leap year.

Determining a Day

A day begins at sunset and ends at the next sunset.

Sunset is the moment that the trailing edge of the sun's disc disappears below the horizon. Sunset should not be confused with night which is the time between sunset and night and is called evening twilight.

The time between night and sunrise is called the morning twilight, which is when the sky is beginning to light but the sun is not yet visible.

Genesis 24:11 "And he made his camels to kneel down without the city by a well of water at the time of the *evening, even the time that women go out to draw water."

Exodus 16:13 "And it came to pass, that at *even the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the *morning the dew lay round about the host."

Leviticus 23:32 "It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at *even, from * even unto *even, shall ye celebrate your sabbath."

Deuteronomy 16:6 "But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover at *even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt."

Deuteronomy 28:67 "In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were *even! and at *even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see."

Judges 19:16 "And, behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at *even, which was also of mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah: but the men of the place were Benjamites."

1 Chronicles 23:30 "And to stand every **morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at *even;"

*Even H5163 = (From H6150; dusk: - + day, even -ing, tide)

**Morning H1242 = (From H1239; properly dawn (as the break of day); generally morning: - (+) day, early, morning, morrow.)

Even twilight is understood as a transitional period between day and night, and morning twilight is understood as a transitional period between night and day.

Determining an Hour

There is only one Scriptural reference to hours in a day.

John 11:9-10 "Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him."

Jesus clearly defines a complete day as twelve hours during the daylight portion, and though he does not specifically say how many hours are in the night portion, it would only make sense that there are twelve in the night portion as well.

So an hour can be defined as 1/12 of time between sunset and sunrise, and 1/12 of the time between sunrise and sunset, equaling 24 hours for a complete day and night.

The first hour of the day is always based on the sunrise and divided into twelve hours, thus the first hour of every day starts at sunrise and ends at sunset. At sunset the first hour of the night begins, with hours one through twelve repeated again for the twelve hours of night.

Day Hours

Matthew 20:3 "And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,"

Matthew 20:5 "Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise."

Matthew 20:6 "And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?"

Matthew 20:9 "And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny."

Matthew 27:45 "Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour."

Matthew 27:46 "And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"

Mark 15:25 "And it was the third hour, and they crucified him."

Mark 15:33 "And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour."

Mark 15:34 "And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"

Luke 23:44 "And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour."

John 1:39 "He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour."

John 4:6 "Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour."

John 4:52 "Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him."

Acts 2:15 "For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day."

Acts 10:3 "He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius."

Acts 10:9 "On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour:"

Acts 10:30 "And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,"

Night Hours

Acts 23:23 "And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Caesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night;"

Something to keep in mind is that, God's hours do not equal exactly sixty minutes as today's hours do.

The duration of an hour varies with the seasons. A day hour is shorter in duration during winter when the night is longer in duration and a day hour during the summer is longer in duration.

There are always exactly 24 hours between the sunsets. However, the duration of time between two sunsets measured in today's hours, minutes, and seconds changes slightly throughout the year.

Called Separate from the world?

Are We being called Separate from the world? Unfortunately, there are many propagating the false narrative that people are going to get a second chance to enter God's kingdom basing it upon the following two scriptures, 1 Timothy 2:3-4 and John 6:44. The subject of whether some are called out from the rest of the world at this time to be part of the first resurrection, and that others are not called at this time, this is the same as saying the word of God is not for you. You are telling people it is ok to sin!

2 Peter 3:9 "The Lord is not slack concerning His promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish [*does not want any to perish, does not say they will not*], but that all should come to

repentance."

Isaiah 55:6 "Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:"

Job 21:30 "That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction? they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath"

Job 31:2-3 "For what portion of God is there from above? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high? Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?"

Matthew 3:10 "And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire."

Matthew 5:6 "Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness [*Anyone who wants to know the truth, and live by it.*]: for they shall be filled."

Matthew 5:20 "For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven. "

Matthew 7:7-8 "Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and you shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: for every one that asks receives; and he that seeks finds; and to him that knocks it shall be opened." [*There is an invitation for all to knock on God's door; that makes it pretty clear that one has to want to know the truth, and then seek it.*]

Matthew 9:13 "for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance." [*Calling ALL sinners!*]

Matthew 11:28-29 "Come unto me, all you that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and you shall find rest unto your souls." [*Come to me, all, now not at another time.*]

Matthew 13:10-11 "And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given." [*When speaking of mysteries, he is talking to them on a personal level, telling them things that they do not need to know to make it into the kingdom, but what he would like them to know on a personal level. The disciples are his friends.*]

Matthew 13:13-15 "therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which says, By hearing you shall hear, and shall not

understand; and seeing you shall see, and shall not perceive: For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they [*It does not say that the Lord closed their eyes, but that they got tired of hearing the truth, they did not want to know!*] have closed; lest at any time [*at anytime they could have known the truth.*] they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them."

Matthew 18:3-4 "Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven [*You have to be converted in your heart, and follow as a child would.*]. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven."

Matthew 20:16 "...for many are called, but few chosen." [*it doesn't say only a few are called, many are called, few are chosen because only a few want to know the truth.*]

Matthew 22:1-14 "And Jesus answered and spoke unto them again by parables, and said, The kingdom of heaven is like a certain king, which made a marriage for his son, ... Go you therefore into the highways, and as many as you will find, invite to the marriage. So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests..." [*The calling is to preach to everyone, NOW!*]

Luke 12:32 "Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." [*Notice that God's people consist of a small flock of individuals who actually obey him.*]

Luke 12:47-48 "That servant, who knew his lord's will, and didn't prepare, nor do what he wanted, will be beaten with many stripes, but he who didn't know, and did things worthy of stripes, will be beaten with few stripes. To whomever much is given, of him will much be required; and to whom much was entrusted, of him more will be asked." [*Since no one is beaten after death, this is plainly speaking of punishment during this life. Have you heard the truth and ignored it?*]

1 Peter 4:17-18 "For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God? And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?"

John 3:14-21 "...That whosoever believes in him should not perish, but have eternal life. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believes in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He that believes on him is not condemned: but he that believes not is condemned already [*Though God would like all to be saved, those that refuse to believe in the Lord are condemned to perish, unless they believe in him. To believe is to also follow in what he has said.*], because he has not believed in the name of the

only begotten Son of God. And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For everyone that does evil hates the light, neither comes to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. But he that does truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God."

John 6:44-47 "No man can come to me, except the Father which has sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that has heard, and has learned of the Father, comes unto me. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believes on me has everlasting life." [*it is clear that anyone who hears, learns, and believes the word, the gospel of Christ makes a choice, at that point they are, or are not, drawn to God based on their own choice.*]

John 15:6 "If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned."

Romans 10:13-17 "for whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. how then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed [*heard of*]? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things! [*Preachers are for a reason, to call sinners to repent, if we where called special by God there would be no need for preachers.*] But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias says, Lord, who has believed our report? So then faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. But I say, have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world." [*All the KNOWN world at that time had heard, the scripture has been fulfilled.*]

1 Corinthians 6:9-11 "Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God."

2 Corinthians 4:3-4 "But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them."

2 Corinthians 6:2 "For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation."

Hebrews 5:9 "And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;"

Revelation 3:20 "Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me."
[The Lord knocks at the door of all, whether you open the door and respond is up to you. It takes a little longer for some to respond to the knock than others. And for others they do not what to respond because they know what will be required of them if they open it.]

Revelation 22:14-15 "Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie."

Revelation 22:17 "And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely."

2 Esdras also known as 4 Ezra 7:3-14 "I said, "Speak, my lord." And he said to me, "There is a sea set in a wide expanse so that it is broad and vast, but it has an entrance set in a narrow place, so that it is like a river. If any one, then, wishes to reach the sea, to look at it or to navigate it, how can he come to the broad part unless he passes through the narrow part? Another example: There is a city built and set on a plain, and it is full of all good things; but the entrance to it is narrow and set in a precipitous place, so that there is fire on the right hand and deep water on the left; and there is only one path lying between them, that is, between the fire and the water, so that only one man can walk upon that path. If now that city is given to a man for an inheritance, how will the heir receive his inheritance unless he passes through the danger set before him?" I said, "He cannot, lord." And he said to me, "So also is Israel's portion. For I made the world for their sake, and when Adam transgressed my statutes, what had been made was judged. And so the entrances of this world were made narrow and sorrowful and toilsome; they are few and evil, full of dangers and involved in great hardships. But the entrances of the greater world are broad and safe, and really yield the fruit of immortality. Therefore unless the living pass through the difficult and vain experiences, they can never receive those things that have been reserved for them."

2 Esdras also known as 4 Ezra 8:1-3 "He answered me and said, "The Most High made this world for the sake of many, but the world to come for the sake of few. But I tell you a parable, Ezra. Just as, when you ask the earth, it will tell you that it provides very much clay from which earthenware is made, but only a little dust from which gold comes; so is the course of the present world. Many have been created, but few shall be saved."

The Parables

Matthew 13:24-30 "Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: But while men slept, his enemy [*satan*] came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares [*those who deny the word of God*] also. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them [*no second chances here*]: but gather the wheat into my barn."

Matthew 25:14-30 "For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey. Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents. And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two. But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money. After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them. And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more. His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them. His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed: And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine. His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed: Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury. Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents. For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath. And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth."

In the above parable everyone is rewarded for the works of this life, and those that do not have good works are cast away, it is clear that there is no "do-over".

Luke 19:12-27 "He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. And he called his ten servants, and

delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come. But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us. And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading. Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds. And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds. And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities. And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin: For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow. And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow: Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury? And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds. (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.) For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him. But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me."

The above parable makes it even more clear that one is rewarded based on ones works in life now! Those who did not want to live according to God's rule(s) are dragged in front of the crowd and publicly executed, their chances are over to enter the kingdom.

Luke 16:19-31 "There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day: And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores, And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried; And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame. But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence. Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house: For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead."

Catch that? "If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead" If they don't believe the scriptures judgment is made!

Concerning the judgment of those that HAVE heard the truth.

Ezekiel 18:4 "Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sins, it shall die."

Ezekiel 18:20-27 "The soul that sins, it shall die. ...But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die [*at the second resurrection*]. ... But when the righteous turns away from his righteousness, and commits iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them he shall die. Again, when the wicked man turns away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive ".

Malachi 3:16 "Then they that feared the LORD spoke often to one another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name."

Malachi 4:1-3 "For, behold, the day comes, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yes, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that comes shall burn them up, says the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch [*totally destroyed*]. But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall. And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, says the LORD of hosts."

Matthew 3:10-12 "And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees [*Gods people*]: therefore every tree which does not bring forth good fruit [*Lived a Godly life.*] is hewn down, and cast into the fire...Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor [*The earth*], and gather his wheat [*People living godly lives.*] into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff [*People living ungodly lives.*] with unquenchable fire."

Matthew 5:20 "For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no way enter into the kingdom of heaven." [*The religious cults of the time portrayed themselves holy in public, but in private they where anything but holy.*]

Matthew 7:13-14 "Enter you in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leads to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leads unto life, and few there be that find it." [*Get that? Destruction! Not a second chance. Only a few are going to escape destruction, the second death!*]

Matthew 7:19-23 "Every tree [*person*] that does not bring forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire [*destroyed*]. ... Not every one that says unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but only he that doeth the will [*follows the word of God*] of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in your name? and in your name have cast out devils? and in your name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, you that work iniquity."
 [*These are those that follow a false Christianity.*]

Matthew 12:36-37 "But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. For by your words you shall be justified, and by thy words you shall be condemned."

Matthew 13:49-50 "So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, And shall cast them into the furnace of fire:"

Luke 13:23-27 "...Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them, Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, many will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door [*judgment day*], and you begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not who you are: Then shall you begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets [*These people heard the truth and did not act upon it.*]. But he shall say, I tell you, I know not who you are; ..".

Acts 10:34-35 "Then Peter said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons [*Not calling only a select few into the kingdom.*]: But in every nation he that fears him, and works righteousness, is accepted [*Living a righteous life is how one is accepted into the kingdom*] with him."

Concerning the judgment of those that have NOT heard the truth.

Matthew 13:18-23 "Hear you therefore the parable of the sower. When any one hears the word of [*God*] the kingdom, and does not understand it, then comes the wicked one, and takes away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side. [Those that never heard the word of God or understood] But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that hears the word, and anon [*straight forward, true, sincere, straightway, immediately, forthwith*] with joy receives it; Yet he has no root in himself, but endures for a while: for when tribulation or persecution arises because of the word [*obeying Gods word*], by and by he is offended [*is embarrassed keeping Gods word*]. [Those that heard the word of God and understood but caved in to persecution or peer pressure] He also that received seed among the thorns is he that hears the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word [*Cares more for the things of the world than pleasing God.*], and he becomes unfruitful. "*[Those that heard the word of God and understood but cared more for the pleasures of the*

world] But he that received seed into the good ground is he that hears the word, and understands it; which also bears fruit, and brings forth, ..." [*Those that heard the word of God and live according to it*]

John 9:39-41 "And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not [*Mislead concerning the truth.*] might see; and that they which see might be made blind [*Know the truth yet corrupt and twist it.*]. And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also? Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind [*did not know the truth*], ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see [*But if you refuse to accept the truth when it is presented to you, your sin remains, you will not be forgiven.*]; therefore your sin remains."

Romans 2:5-16 "But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasures up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; Who will render to every man according to his deeds: To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life: But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile; But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that works good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile: For there is no respect of persons with God. For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law; (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified. For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves: Which show the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;) In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel." [*The human nature, or ones conscios, has right and wrong built in, and if you have not heard the truth your judgment will be based on how you have followed your conscios.*]

1 Corinthians 5:9-13 "I wrote unto you in an epistle not to keep company with fornicators: Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must your needs go out of the world [*Yet it is ok if it is in an effort to preach to them.*]. But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolator, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat [*it is not ok to keep company with them if they already know the truth*]. For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not you judge them that are within?" [*As Christians we are to judge those within the body beyond what is actual open sin.*] But them that are without God judges. [*God will judge those outside the body of believers on judgment day based upon their deeds in life.*]

2 Corinthians 5:10 " For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath

done, whether it be good or bad."

The judgment of the dead at the second resurrection?

Matthew 13:37-43 "He answered ..., He that sows the good seed is the Son of man; The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one [*those that do not follow the word of God*]; The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire [*destroyed*]; so shall it be in the end of this world [*When the kingdom of God is finally established once and for all.*]. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; And shall cast them into a furnace of fire [*destroyed*]: ..."

Matthew 13:47-50 "Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, And shall cast them into the furnace of fire [*Destroyed for ever.*]: ..."

Mark 9:1 "... Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death [*Speaking of the final death at the second resurrection.*], till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power."

Revelation 17:8 "The beast that you saw was, and is not, and is about to come up out of the pit of the deep and goes to destruction. And those dwelling on the earth, whose names are not written in the Book of Life from the foundation of the world, shall marvel [*They don't just marvel, they follow after it*] when they see the beast [*The beast is a false religious organization.*] that was, and is not, and yet is. Here is the mind having wisdom: "

Revelation 20:11-15 "And I saw a great white throne [*This is after Christ has ruled for a 1000yrs, and is now handing over things to the Father.*], and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire."

It appears from all the verses above, ALL have access to eternal life! ALL are called to come out of this evil world NOW! ALL have a right to the first resurrection! And those that have not heard the word will be judged based upon how they have acted in their lives.

Hebrews 9:27 "People are destined to **die once**, and **after that to face judgment.**"

Jesus said that people will be judged based on what they did during their lives. To claim a second chance philosophy based on a few misquoted scriptures when there are far too many clear scriptures that refute the idea of a second chance is to give license to sin.

It ALL comes down to when a person hears the word, does he then accept and believe the word and then act on that belief? There is no special few only being called to God now.

Crucifixion and Resurrection of Christ

What are the recorded facts of the crucifixion and resurrection?

There is but only one dependable and historical record on this, the Bible, and any tradition that conflicts with Gods word must be dismissed.

Jesus gave us a sign as proof of his Messiahship

Matthew 12:39-40 "An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign; and there will be no sign given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: for as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly, so will the Son of Man be **three days AND three nights** in the heart of the earth"

Matthew 27:63 "After three days I will rise again."

Mark 8:31 "And he began to teach them that the Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and **AFTER three days** rise again [*from the grave*]."

Mark 9:31 "... they will kill him, and after that he is killed, he will **rise the third day.**"

John 2:19-21 "Jesus said to them, 'Destroy this temple and in three days I will raise it up'... But he was speaking of the temple of his body."

1 Corinthians 15:3-4 "For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; And that he was buried, and that he **rose again the third day** according to the scriptures."

The Pharisees demanded proof and Jesus offered only one, his length of time in the grave, **THREE DAYS AND THREE NIGHTS.**

Now of course, if Jesus did not fulfill that sign, he was an impostor and there is no Savior.

Denied

Satan has caused people to ridicule the story of Jonas, and set up their own tradition that denies that Christ is the Messiah. Theologians and scholars claim that Christ was only in the grave one-day and two nights, only half as long as he said he would be. In doing this they deny the only proof that he is our Savior. They claim that he was placed in the tomb shortly before sunset Friday and rose at sunrise

Sunday, only two nights and one day. To follow in this tradition is to reject the scriptures and Christ. It was not until after the last of the twelve apostles had died that the Good-Friday Easter-Sunday tradition began, and spread through the church, this tradition has continued unto this day deceiving a great deal of people.

A Day According to Scripture

Genesis 1:4-13. "And God divided the light from the darkness. And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening [*Darkness*] and the morning [*Light*] were the first day.... And the evening and the morning were the second day.... And the evening and the morning were the third day"

Did you get that? A period of darkness and light equal one day, three periods of darkness and three periods of light equal three days.

Jesus knew exactly how many hours are in a "day" and in a "night", for Jesus said,

John 11:910 "Are there not twelve hours in a day... but if a man walks in the night, he stumbles"

He understood that there are 12 hours of day and 12 hours of night.

Jesus had to be in the grave exactly 72 hours (36 hours of day + 36 hours of night), and rising at the time of day that he was buried or he would have been a liar.

Tuesday Just after dark becoming Wednesday

Jesus ate the Passover meal with His disciples at the beginning of the 14th. Jesus was then betrayed by Judas, arrested and during the night brought before the high priest.

- (1) The Passover would have been prepared and eaten with his disciples.
- (2) They would have gone and prayed in the garden of Gethsemane.
- (3) Jesus would have been arrested.
- (4) The trial first before Annas (John 18:13, 14 - 23).
- (5) Trial before Caiaphas and Sanhedrim (Matt. 26:57-66; Mark 14 :53-64 ; John 18:24).

Wednesday daylight portion

Jesus was crucified and died around 3 p.m. This was the preparation day for the annual —not weekly— Sabbath. Jesus body was placed in the tomb just before sunset.

- (1) As soon as day came (Luke 22:66) the trial before Sanhedrin (Luke 22 :66-71 ; Mark 15:1).
- (2) At early morning (Matthew 27:1, Mark 15:1) the trial before Pilate (Matt. 27:11-14; Mark 15:2-5).
- (3) Trial before Herod Antipas (Luke 23:6-12).
- (4) Trial again before Pilate (Matthew 27:15-31; Mark 15:6-20; Luke 23:11-25; John 18 :39-40 ; 19 :1-5).

Thursday

This was a high annual Sabbath day, the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread. It is described as the day after the "Day of Preparation".

Friday

The high annual Sabbath day was now past and the women bought and prepared spices for anointing Jesus body before the start of the weekly Sabbath day, which begins Friday at sunset. Thursday night and the daylight portion of Friday was the second of three days and nights.

Saturday

The women rested on the weekly Sabbath. Jesus rose near sunset, exactly three days and three nights after he was placed in the tomb.

Sunday

The women brought the prepared spices early in the morning while it was still dark. Jesus had already risen. He did not rise on Sunday morning, but near sunset the day before, three days and three nights after being put in the tomb.

Which Day Was the Crucifixion?

So which day was the crucifixion on, and does the Bible back it up?

Matthew 26:2 "You know that after two days is the Passover, and the Son of Man is to be betrayed and crucified"

Mark 15:6 "Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner," [*feast of unleavened bread/Passover*].

Luke 22:1 "Now the feast of unleavened bread drew near, which is called the Passover".

John 18:28 "Then they led Jesus from Caiaphas into the judgment hall: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the Passover."

John 19:14 "And it was the preparation of the Passover, and about the sixth hour:"

John 19:31 "The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the Sabbath day, for that Sabbath day was a high day [*Yearly annual Sabbath*], besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away."

According to scripture, Jesus was crucified on Passover, Passover was the day before the annual high Sabbath day of unleavened bread. The preparation for the feast of unleavened bread, a annual high Sabbath, was the day before placing it on Passover.

To verify what a high Sabbath day is, turn to Leviticus 23, you will notice that the annual holy days were also called Sabbath days.

According to the Hebrew calendar, Passover fell on Wednesday in the year 31 AD, and that would

place the crucifixion on Wednesday, the preparation day for the feast of unleavened bread.

One should also note that Mary Magdalene did not buy spices to anoint the body of Jesus until after the Sabbath was past, yet after preparing the spices they rested the Sabbath day. Luke 23:56

Christ was in the grave three days, that would make the crucifixion on a Wednesday.

The Time of Day

We have now seen that the day of Christ's crucifixion was on Wednesday, but does the Bible tell us of the time of day?

Jesus was raised on the cross at the third hour [*9a.m.*] Mark 15:25 and breathed his last breath at approximately 3p.m. "And about the ninth hour [*3p.m.*] Jesus cried with a loud voice.... Jesus, when he cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost." Matt 27:46-50, Mark 15:34-37 and Luke 23:32. Jesus had spent approximately six hours on the cross.

Hence Christ died approximately 3p.m. and was buried before sunset because of the preparation day, he was buried late in the day.

There should be no doubt that Jesus was NOT crucified on a Friday, but that he was crucified on a Wednesday becoming our Passover sacrifice.

One last note, in Daniel's prophecy of the seventy weeks, Jesus was to be cut off in the middle of the week. This prophecy speaks of his being cut off three and a half years into his ministry, yet it is significant that he was also cut off literally in the middle of a week.

Which Day Was the Resurrection?

Matthew 28:1-6 "In the end of the Sabbath [*Saturday*], as it **BEGAN** to dawn toward the first day of the week (Sunday), came Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulcher... for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven... And the angel said unto the women, fear not for I know that you seek Jesus, which was crucified. He is not here, for he is risen, [*he had risen prior to dawn*].

Mark 16:1-6 "And when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of James and Salome, had bought sweet spices that they might come and anoint him [*Jesus*]. And **VERY EARLY** in the morning the first day of the week, they came to the sepulcher at the rising of the sun.... And entering the sepulcher they saw a young man ... And he said to them, be not afraid, you seek Jesus of Nazareth which was crucified: he is risen; [*past tense, has already risen*]".

Mark 16:9 "Now when Jesus had risen **EARLY**, on the first day of the week he appeared first to Mary Magdalene [*his first appearance was on the next day after rising*]".

Luke 24:1,6,10 "Now upon the first day of the week, **very early** in the morning, **they** came unto the sepulcher...He is not here, but **is** [*has*] risen... It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles."

John 20:1,10-18 "The first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, **when it was yet dark**, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre... Then the

disciples went away again unto their own home. But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre, And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master. Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God. Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her."

Most people suppose that these texts state a Sunday sunrise resurrection, but they do not say that, it was very early, the sun was beginning to rise, and Jesus had already risen before they got there. They arrived just before dawn of the first day of the week [*Sunday*], scripture does not tell us the exact moment he rose, but we know it was some time between his being placed in the tomb and prior to the the Mary's showing up at the grave. Christ died at 3pm, it most likely that it took at least an hour to get permission to take the body and bury it. So some time after 4pm he rose, a time when there were no witnesses to record it.

The accounts appear to support that there was more than one visit to the tomb by different visitors.

The visitors

Mary Magdalene and the other Mary (Matt 28:1)

Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of James, and Salome (Mark 16:1)

Mary Magdalene, Joanna, Mary the mother of James, and others with them (Luke 24:10)

An Angel of the Lord sitting on the rolled away stone (Matt 28:2)

A young man dressed in a white rob sitting on the right side (Mark 16:5)

Two men in bright clothing standing beside the women inside the tomb (Luke 24:4)

Two angels in white, seated where Christ's body had been (John 20:12)

The evidence is that there were different people visiting the tomb, and differing numbers of angels/men at the tomb supporting multiple visits and differing times.

It is now up to you to choose whether to worship in truth or fantasy, only you can make the right choice.

Circumcision

Circumcision was a physical sign that both ratified the covenant between God and the people, such as a signature on a contract ratifies a contract, and also identified them physically.

Genesis 17:7-14 " And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed

after thee. And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God. And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations. This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; Every man child among you shall be circumcised. And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you. And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed. He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant. And the uncircumcised man child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant."

Leviticus 12:3 "And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised."

But now, we ratify the covenant by mental circumcision, or circumcision of the heart, the changing of your whole attitude toward God and others, and it is our outward actions that identify us physically.

Deuteronomy 10:16 "Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiffnecked".

Jeremiah 4:4 " Circumcise yourselves to the Lord, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings."

Acts 15:1-11 "And certain men which came down from Judaea taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved. When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question. And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren. And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them. But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses. And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter. And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us; And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they."

Acts 16:1-4 "Then came he to Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his

father was a Greek: Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium. Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek. And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem."

Though circumcision is not necessary for salvation, we see that Paul still circumcised Timotheus

Romans 2:25-29 "For circumcision verily profits, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision. Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision? And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law? For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God."

1 Corinthians 7:18-19 "Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised. Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God."

Galatians 5:2-11 "Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing. For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law. Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace. For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith. For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love. Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth? This persuasion cometh not of him that calleth you. A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be. And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased."

Colossians 3:11 " Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all."

It appears that mental circumcision, or the keeping of God's laws is what ratifies the covenant promise now.

Though adults are no longer required to be circumcised, children should still be circumcised for health reasons. It is an interesting note that those who have had circumcision preformed have less sexual health problems. Medical grounds for circumcision that are most commonly cited are: Reduced risk of urinary tract infections (UTI); reduced risk of penile cancer; reduced risk of cervical cancer in partners; reduced risk of sexually transmitted disease (STD).

Circumcision according to the CDC has been found to significantly reduce the circumcised male's chance of contracting HIV and other sexually transmitted infections from an infected female.

It is recommend, but not required, that male infants be circumcised when they are eight days old.

Clean and Unclean Foods

God created certain animals that can be used for food and others that are unfit to eat. "**Clean**" foods are those which in their natural state do not harm the human body. "**Unclean**" foods are those which are unhealthy for the body.

Genesis 1:29 "God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every fruit tree containing seeds to be your food."

Leviticus 3:17 "It will be an everlasting law for your generations in all their dwellings, that you can not eat fat or blood."

Leviticus 7:23-24 "You cannot eat any kind of fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat. But the fat of any animal that dies by itself or is killed by other animals, can be used for other uses but you can not eat it."

Leviticus 7:26 "Also you cannot eat any type of blood, whether it be from fowl or mammal, in any of your homes."

Leviticus 11:2-47 "Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth. Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is clovenfooted, *and* cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that shall ye eat. Nevertheless these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *as* the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you. And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you. And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you. And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be clovenfooted, yet he cheweth not the cud; he *is* unclean to you. Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch; they *are* unclean to you. These shall ye eat of all that *are* in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat. And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an abomination unto you: They shall be even an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, but ye shall have their carcasses in abomination. Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that *shall be* an abomination unto you. And these *are they which* ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray, And the vulture, and the kite after his kind; Every raven after his kind; And the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind, And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl, And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier eagle, And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat. All fowls that creep, going upon *all* four, *shall be* an abomination unto you. Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth; *Even* these of them ye may eat; the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind. But all *other*

flying creeping things, which have four feet, *shall be* an abomination unto you. And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the even. And whosoever beareth *ought* of the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even. *The carcasses* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and *is* not clovenfooted, nor cheweth the cud, *are* unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean. And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts that go on *all* four, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase shall be unclean until the even. And he that beareth the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they *are* unclean unto you. These also *shall be* unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kind, And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole. These *are* unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even. And upon whatsoever *any* of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether *it be* any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel *it be*, wherein *any* work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed. And every earthen vessel, whereinto *any* of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it shall be unclean; and ye shall break it. Of all meat which may be eaten, *that* on which *such* water cometh shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessel shall be unclean. And every *thing* whereupon *any part* of their carcase falleth shall be unclean; *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: *for they are* unclean, and shall be unclean unto you. Nevertheless a fountain or pit, *wherein there is* plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase shall be unclean. And if *any part* of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it *shall be* clean. But if *any* water be put upon the seed, and *any part* of their carcase fall thereon, it *shall be* unclean unto you. And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof shall be unclean until the even. And he that eateth of the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even. And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth *shall be* an abomination; it shall not be eaten. Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* four, or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they *are* an abomination. Ye shall not make yourselves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby. For I *am* the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy; for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy. This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth: To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten."

Deuteronomy 14:3-21 "Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing. These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat, The hart, and the roebuck, and the fallow deer, and the wild goat, and the pygarg, and the wild ox, and the chamois. And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts, that ye shall eat. Nevertheless these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; *as* the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew

the cud, but divide not the hoof; *therefore they are* unclean unto you. And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, *it is* unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase. These ye shall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat: And whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye may not eat; *it is* unclean unto you. *Of* all clean birds ye shall eat. But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray, And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind, And every raven after his kind, And the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind, The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan, And the pelican, and the gier eagle, and the cormorant, And the stork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat. And every creeping thing that flieth *is* unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten. *But of* all clean fowls ye may eat. Ye shall not eat *of* any thing that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that *is* in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk."

Below is a list of foods, defined in the Bible, as being Clean and Unclean.

They can be found in **Leviticus 11** and **Deuteronomy 14**.

Clean Land Animals

Wild Goat	Fallow Deer	Goat	Ox
Pygarg	Wild Ox	Hart	Sheep
(Species of antelope?)		(Species of Deer)	
Roebuck	Chamois	Cattle	Reindeer
(Antelope, Gazel)	(goat like)		
Antelope	Deer	Moose	Giraffe
Bison	Elk	Hart	
Caribou	Gazelle	Ibex	

Unclean Land Animals

Camel	Mouse	Snail (Slug)	Mole
Weasel	Coney	Hare (Rabbit)	Ferret
Skunk	Beaver	Squirrel	Rat
Raccoon	Porcupine	Groundhog	Muskrat
Gorilla	Opossum	Badger	Rhinoceros
Bear	Elephant	Hippopotamus	Monkey
Armadillo	Wolverine	Kangaroo	Llama (alpaca, vicuña)
Equines (Ass, Donkey, Mule, Horse, Zebra)	Canines (Coyote, Dog, Fox, Hyena, Jackal, Wolf)	Felines (Cat, Cheetah, Leopard, Lion, Panther, Tiger)	Swine (Pig, Boar, Peccary)

Clean Fish

The list of Clean Fish would be too long to list, all that have fins and scales are clean.

Unclean Fish, Marine Mammals, and Shell Fish

Fish

Dolphin	Bullhead	Whale	Swordfish
Marlin	Catfish	Porpoise	Shark
Paddlefish	Eel	Sturgeon (includes most caviar)	

Shellfish

Shrimp	Scallop	Oyster	Prawn
Mussel	Crayfish	Clam	
Lobster	Crab	Abalone	

Soft Body

Cuttlefish	Squid (calamari)	Limpet	Jellyfish
Octopus			

Sea Mammals

Walrus	Seal	Otter	
---------------	-------------	--------------	--

Clean Birds

The Bible does not specifically mention what is clean, rather from its lengthy list of forbidden birds it can be concluded that all the birds of prey and most water-fowl were considered unclean.

Chicken	Grouse	Pigeon	Sparrow (and other songbirds)
Dove	Guinea fowl	Prairie chicken	Sagehen
Pheasant	Partridge	Ptarmigan	Teal
Peacock	Peafowl	Quail	Turkey

Unclean Birds

Eagle	Ossifrage	Osprey	Vulture after his kind
Kite	Every raven after his kind	Owl	Night Hawk
Cuckow or Cuckoo	Hawk after his kind	Little Owl	Cormorant
Great Owl	Horned Owl	Pelican	Gier Eagle
Stork	Heron after her kind	Lapwing	Bat
Albatross	Crane	Magpie	Roadrunner
Bat	Flamingo	Loon	Sandpiper
Bittern	Grebe	Ostrich	Seagull
Buzzard	Grosbeak	Penguin	Woodpecker
Condor	Gull	Parrot	Swallow

Coot
Crow

Plover
Water Hen
Clean Insects

Rail
Swift

**Locust after his
kind**

**Bald locust after
his kind**

**Beetle after his
kind**

Grasshopper after his kind

Unclean Insects

All insects except some in the beetle and locust family.

Unclean Reptiles

Lizard
Chameleon
Alligator
Turtle
Snake
Toad
Caiman

Great Lizard
Crocodile
Blindworm
Frog
Newt
Salamander

These laws are known as health laws, and are the means for achieving a healthier life.

In the beginning man ate fruits and vegetables, but later started eating meat. God made known what meats were unhealthy through the laws of clean and unclean foods long before there was a nation of Israel, even before Noah's time, as seen in Genesis 7:2 and 7:8.

It is a well known fact today, that these same unclean foods are known to be unhealthy.

But you say, what about the following verse from scripture?

Deuteronomy 12:15 "Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the Lord thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roebuck, and as of the hart."

This is one of the most misinterpreted verses on this subject, because of the food laws being well known in their nation they did not keep unclean animals around for food, so they would not have found it in their gates. It is speaking of the unclean person eating with the clean person during this time. Normally an unclean person was not allowed to eat with those that were clean.

Deuteronomy 15:22 "Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean [person] and the clean person shall eat it alike, as the roebuck, and as the hart"

How clear it becomes now.

We should take note that these are very clearly laws to be obeyed.

Isaiah 66:17 "Of them that bless themselves, or purify themselves in the gardens hiding behind a tree, eating swine's flesh, and the other abominations, such as the mouse, will be consumed together does say the Lord."

As shown with this verse God does condemn those that eat of what is considered an abomination. Isaiah 65:4 tells us that eating swine and other abominable things provokes the Lord to anger.

For those that would say these laws were only for the people of Israel at that time, take note that animals were regarded as clean or unclean during the time of Noah (Gen 7:2) before Israel existed.

Blood

Acts 15:28-29 "For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things; That ye **abstain**⁵⁶⁷ from meats offered to idols, **and from blood**, and from things strangled, and from fornication: **from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well.** Fare ye well."

⁵⁶⁷ = Middle voice (reflexive) of 568; to hold oneself off, that is, refrain: - abstain.

⁵⁶⁸ = From 575 and 2192; (active) to have out, that is, receive in full; (intransitive) to keep (oneself) away, that is, be distant (literally or figuratively): - be, have, receive.

⁵⁷⁵ = A primary particle; "off", that is, away (from something near), in various senses (of place, time, or relation; literally or figuratively): - (X here-) after, ago, at, because of, before, by (the space of), for (-th), from, in, (out) of, off, (up-) on (-ce), since, with. In composition (as a prefix) it usually denotes separation, departure, cessation, completion, reversal, etc.

²¹⁹² = A primary verb (including an alternate form *σκέω* *skehō skheh'-o* used in certain tenses only); to hold (used in very various applications, literally or figuratively, direct or remote; such as possession, ability, contiguity, relation or condition): - be (able, X hold, possessed with), accompany, + begin to amend, can (+ -not), X conceive, count, diseased, do, + eat, + enjoy, + fear, following, have, hold, keep, + lack, + go to law, lie, + must needs, + of necessity, + need, next, + recover, + reign, + rest, return, X sick, take for, + tremble, + uncircumcised, use.

Clearly abstaining from something is to keep oneself away from it as best as one can.

Genesis 9:4-6 "But flesh with **the life thereof, which is the blood** thereof, shall ye not eat. And surely your blood of your lives will I require; at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man; at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man."

Deuteronomy 12:23-25 "Only be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the **blood is the life**; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh. Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water. Thou shalt not eat it; that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the Lord."

Leviticus 7:26-27 "Moreover ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings. **Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his [God's] people.**"

Clothing

How a Christian should dress revolves around a few simple things, first no cross dressing, second dress modestly, third don't mix linen and wool threads when sewing.

Leviticus 19:19 "Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shall not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind: thou shall not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee."

Deuteronomy 22:5 "The woman shall not wear that which pertains unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so are abomination unto the LORD thy God."

Deuteronomy 22:11-12 " Thou shall not wear a garment of divers sorts, as of woollen and linen together. Thou shall make thee fringes upon the four quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou covers thyself."

1 Timothy 2:9-10 "In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array; But (which becomes women professing godliness) with good works."

The law which the Lord gave through Moses to the children of Israel forbade "cross-dressing" as an "abomination", a strong word for this immoral conduct.

The main thing is that men are not to portray themselves as women, nor women as men. Women's clothes and men's clothes are very different in appearance and cut, and should be.

Confession of Sins

In every instance, the Bible speaks of confessing our sins to God or the person one has sinned against, the confession must be done without others present. On the other hand, confession pertaining to sins done to another person are permitted to be done publicly when each person are members of the church, and then only in front of the church body as witness that an effort was made and rebuffed.

No where does the Bible teach confession of sins to a priest, or intercessionary individual.

Hosea 5:15 "I will go and return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early."

Ezra 10:11 "Now therefore make confession unto the LORD God..."

Psalms 32:5 "I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin."

Proverbs 28:13 "He that covereth [hides] his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy."

Matthew 18:15-19 "Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican. Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Again I say unto

you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven."

Mark 2:7 " Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?"

Mark 11:25-26 "And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses."

1John 1:9 "If we confess our sins, [To God, not a priest] He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness."

1 John 2:1 "And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous..."

1 John 1:7-10 "But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us."

Covenant Agreement

Isaiah 56:6-7 "Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the Lord, to serve him, and to love him, and to be his servants. Every one that keeps the Sabbath from corrupting it, and accepts my covenant, them will I bring to my holy city, and make them joyful in my house of prayer. Their burnt offerings and their sacrifices will be accepted at my altar, for my house will be called a house of prayer for all peoples."

Daniel 9:27 "And he will confirm the covenant with many for one week, and in the middle of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the obligation to cease."

Few people today understand what the covenant agreement was and is, or that the old covenant was broken JER 11:10, and that a new one was set up to replace it. Lets take a look at both covenants,

The Old Covenant

The old covenant promise (terms and conditions found in Exodus 19:1 through 24:8) set forth that the people and nation would be a treasure, a kingdom of priests, a holy nation in which God would walk among them. And that they would be provided with extensive blessings, consisting of material wealth, health, and protection, above all other nations. This was God's part of the covenant.

The people's part was to simply obey Gods laws, statutes, and judgments. Obedience was to be to the letter of the law, and punishment was according to the letter of the law and nothing less.

The administration of the laws was carried out by the civil authorities not by God.

But the people continued to disobey and sin, which broke the covenant, and that is why the sacrificial rituals were instituted, to act as a repair for the breach, and to act as a constant reminder to the people of their sins, and the need for them to repent of their sins.

But the people did not repent and the sacrifices lost their value, and that is when God declared the covenant broken.

But God in his love and mercy chose to institute a new covenant for those that wished to obey his word. The old covenant has not ended, only modified. The law was not the old covenant, but part of the terms and conditions of the covenant.

Physical promises, material wealth, health, and protection, applied to the nation as a whole. Exodus 19:5-6; Deuteronomy 28; Leviticus 26

1. Physical circumcision. Genesis 17:9; Exodus 12:48; John 7:22
2. Holy spirit available to only a select few. Exodus 28:3
3. Access to God through Priests. Leviticus 1; 2; 3; 4; 5; 6; 7
4. Animal sacrifices required. Leviticus 1; 2; 3; 4; 5; 6; 7
5. Earthly tabernacle. Exodus 25:8

The New Covenant

These same terms and conditions (the ten commandments) remain in in the new covenant.

Hebrews 8:7-13 "For if the first covenant had been faultless there would be no need for a second. But finding fault with them he said, Behold the days come when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and Judah. Not according to the covenant I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand and led them out of Egypt, because they continued not in my covenant, and I regard them not. For this is the covenant I will make with them in those days. I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts, and I will be their God and they will be my people. And they will no longer teach each other to know the Lord, for all will know me from the smallest to the largest. I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and I will remember their sins no more. In this he says, A new covenant, he has made the first old, now that which is decayed and waxed old is ready to vanish."

The administration of the covenant has changed from an earthly priest hood, to a heavenly priest hood (Christ).

Plus the old covenant did not allow for a pardon of sins, sinning meant that blood (a sacrifice) had to be spilled. Now, through Christ shedding his own blood (self sacrifice) in our stead, we receive a pardon for our sins, and no longer need to shed blood when we breach the covenant, instead we need only be remorseful, repent and try not to sin again. The Sacrifice of Christ has fulfilled the sacrificial law for all. A sacrifice is still required, but now we need only accept the APPLICATION OF THE SACRIFICE OF CHRIST, for the REPENTANT SINNER.

1. Spiritual promises, eternal life. John 3:16; Hebrews 8:6; Romans 8; Luke 18:29-30
2. Circumcision of the heart. Acts 15:1-11; 1Corinthians 7:18-19; Colossians 3:11
3. All have access to the holy spirit. John 14:26
4. Access to God through Christ. Hebrews 4:14-16; 5:1-9;

5. Animal sacrifices no longer required. Hebrews 9; 10:10-14
6. Heavenly tabernacle. Hebrews 8:1-2

Unlike the old covenant, which required obedience to the letter of the law, the new covenant is based on obedience from the heart as well as the law, fulfilling the law of God in its spiritual intent.

We are offered much more than just physical blessings, we now have a spiritual aspect associated with it, both a promise of eternal life as a member of the God family, and help in achieving it through the holy spirit.

The ten commandments are still part of the terms of the covenant.

Our inheritance with God is no longer a matter of blood, but of mind and spirit. God allows you to choose whether or not you will enter into his covenant. The question is, will you make the right choice?

Also read all of Hebrews 9.

And who does God keep his covenant with? Leviticus 26:40-42 and Deuteronomy 7:9 & 9:11 & 29:15 tells us those that keep the commandments.

Dancing

A lot of people have been told that dancing is a sin, but what does the Bible say about it?

dance ⁷⁵⁴⁰

H7540 דָּנָה *râqad raw-kad'* A primitive root; properly to *stamp*, that is, to *spring* about (wildly or for joy): - dance, jump, leap, skip.

Exodus 15:20-21 "And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances. And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea."

1Samuel 18:6 "And it came to pass as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of music."

1Samuel 30:16 "And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad upon, all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land, of the Philistines, and out of the land, of Judah."

2Samuel 6:14-23 "And David danced before the Lord with all his might; and David was girded with a linen ephod. So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the Lord with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet. And as the ark of the Lord came into the city of David, Michal Saul's daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the Lord; and she despised him in her heart. And they brought in the ark of the Lord, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the Lord. And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace

offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord of hosts. And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine. So all the people departed every one to his house. Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel today, who uncovered himself today in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself! And David said unto Michal, It was before the Lord, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the Lord, over Israel: therefore will I play before the Lord. And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and of the maidservants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour. Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death."

1Chronicles 15:29 "And it came to pass, as the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart."

Psalms 30:11 "Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness;"

Psalms 149:3 "Let them praise his name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp."

Psalms 150:4 "Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs."

Ecclesiastes 3:1-4 "To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven..... A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance;"

Jeremiah 31:13 "Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow."

Luke 15:24-25 "For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing."

It appears that dancing was an expression of joy, as well as, a way to praise the Lord. Why even Christ used the example of dancing in his parable above to show that dancing was an acceptable means of expressing joy or chances are he would not have used it, or would have said not to dance. So clearly, the Bible does not condemn dancing, it does warn against wrong thoughts and desires, in this regard, certain types of dancing may be wrong.

Whether you take to the floor is your choice, don't let someone else make it for you.

Death and Resurrection

First, Why must we die? Because "the wages of sin is death," Romans 6:23, and, "all have sinned coming short of the glory of God," Romans 3:23.

Ezekiel 37: Read all of it.

Daniel 12:2 "And many that lay in the graves of the earth will awaken, some to ever lasting life, and some to shame and ever lasting death."

Matthew 19:29 & Mark 10:29-30 "And for every one that has given up houses, or brother, or sister, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or land, for my sake, will receive a hundred times more, and will inherit ever lasting life."

Matthew 22:30 "After the resurrection they will neither marry, or are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God."

Mark 9:1 & Luke 9:27 "And he said to them, Indeed I say unto you, that there be some of you that are standing here who will not see death until after they have seen the kingdom of God come."

Mark 12:25 "For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven."

1Corinthians 15:42 "So also is the resurrection of the dead."

Philippians 3:11 "If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead."

Hebrews 6:2 "Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment"

Sibylline Oracles Book 2:265-350 "Arakiel, Ramiel, Uriel, Samiel, And Azael, they that know how many evils Anyone did before, shall from dark gloom Then lead to judgment all the souls of men Before the judgment-seat of the great God Immortal; for imperishable is Michael, Uriel, Raphael, and Gabriel. One only, himself the almighty, One, Who shall be judge of mortals; and to them That dwell beneath will then the heavenly One Give souls and spirit and voice, and also bones Fitted with joints unto all kinds of flesh, And both the flesh and sinews, veins and skin About the body, and hair as before; Divinely fashioned and with breathing moved Shall bodies of those on earth one day be raised. And then shall Uriel, mighty angel, break The bolts of stern and lasting adamant Which, monstrous, bold the brazen gates of Hades, Straight cast them down, and unto judgment lead All forms that have endured much suffering, Chiefly the shapes of Titans born of old, and giants, and all whom the deluge whelmed, And all that perished in the billowy seas, And all that furnished banquet for the beasts And creeping things and fowls, these in a mass Shall (Uriel) summon to the judgment-seat; And also those whom flesh-devouring fire Destroyed in flame, even these shall he collect And place before the judgment-seat of God. And when the high-thundering Lord of Sabaoth Making an end of fate shall raise the dead, Sit on his heavenly throne, and firmly fix The mighty pillar, then amid the clouds Christ, who himself is incorruptible, Shall come unto the Incorruptible In glory with pure angels, and shall sit At

the right hand on the great judgment-seat To judge the life of pious and the way Of impious men. And Moses, the great friend Of the Most High, shall come enrobed in flesh Also great Abraham himself shall come, Isaac and Jacob, Joshua, Daniel, Elijah, Habakkuk and Jonah, and Those whom the Hebrews slew. But he'll destroy The Hebrews after Jeremiah, all Who are to be judged at the judgment-seat, That worthy recompense they may receive And pay for all each did in mortal life. And then shall all pass through the burning stream Of flame unquenchable; but all the just Shall be saved; and the godless furthermore Shall to all ages perish, all who did Evils aforetime, and committed murders, And all who are accomplices therein, Liars and thieves, and ruiners of home, Crafty and terrible, and parasites, And marriage-breakers pouring forth vile words, Dread, wanton, lawless, and idolaters; And all who left the great immortal God, Became blasphemers did the pious harm, Destroying faith and killing righteous men And all that with a shamelessness deceitful And double-faced rush in as presbyters And reverend ministers, who knowingly Give unjust judgments, yielding to false words More hurtful than the leopards and the wolves And more vile; and ill that are grossly proud and usurers, who gains on gains amass And damage orphans and widows in each thing; And all that give to widows and to orphans The fruit of unjust deeds, and all that cast Reproach in giving from their own hard toils; And all that left their parents in old age, Not paying them at all, nor offering To parents filial duty, and all who Were disobedient and against their sires Spoke a harsh word; and all that pledges took And then denied them; and the servants all Who were against their masters, and again Those who licentiously defiled the flesh; 345 And all who loosed the girdle of the maid For secret intercourse, and all who caused Abortions, and all who their offspring cast Unlawfully away; and sorcerers And sorceresses with them, and these wrath Of the heavenly and immortal God shall drive Against a pillar where shall all around In a circle flow a restless stream of fire;”

The Bible clearly speaks of two resurrections, one to life everlasting, and one to death eternal. The first resurrection will be for Gods elect. The first fruits of his church, being resurrected to serve Christ as priests and rulers during his one thousand year reign. Those having a part in the first resurrection become members of God's family, with death no longer a concern. For it is a resurrection unto eternal life. But why this first resurrection? To help in restoring the knowledge of God's word, and government, to the earth, and to help the world in understanding the truth. During this thousand year period, there will be a restoration of true worship, no one can claim that they were misled from the truth.

First resurrection

Luke 14:14 "... thou shall be recompensed at the resurrection of the just."

1 Thessalonians 4:16 "For the Lord himself will descend from heaven with a cry of command, with the voice of an archangel, and with the sound of the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first."

Revelation 20:4-6 "And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years

were finished. This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years."

The second resurrection is one of judgment. Being resurrected to damnation, which is eternal death. Anyone that dies after Christ's return will be judged according to whether or not they accept God's laws and word, and they will be judged more harshly for they will not be living by faith but by sight, having Christ and his very elect ruling before their very eyes for a thousand years.

Luke 20:34-36 "And Jesus said to them, The people of this world marry, and are given in marriage but they that will be found having abstained from the world at the resurrection from the dead will neither marry, or are given in marriage, or can they die again for they are equal to the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection."

John 5:24-29 "Indeed even I say to you, He that hears my word, and believes on him that sent me, has everlasting life, and will not come into criticism but has passed from death to life. Indeed I say to you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God and they that hear shall live. For as the father has life in himself, so has he given it to the son to have life in himself and has given to him authority to execute judgment, because he is the son of man. Wonder not at this for the hour is coming in which all that are in their graves will hear his voice, and will come out of them. Both they that have done good, being resurrected to life, and they that have done evil, being resurrected to damnation."

And what about those that are alive at Christ's return? Those in his church, which have the spirit of God within them, will be transformed into members of the God family and will actually rise to meet our Lord in the air. Those in the church of God, are at this very time being judged (1 Peter 4:17-19), in order to receive our commission in God's government.

Being a part of the first resurrection requires our giving up the cares of this world, but instead, studying and following the word of God and putting him first in our lives. In doing this we inherit a much larger family of brothers, sisters, mothers, and homes, for this is our Christian family, and our God family.

John 8:51 "Indeed I say to you, if a man keeps my sayings, he will not see the second death."

Acts 24:15 "There will be a resurrection of the dead, both the just and the unjust"

Question, If people are in heaven already, as some teach, why resurrect them later to be judged?

Romans 6:23 "For the wages of sin is death"

I Corinthians 15:22-23 "As in Adam all must die, and just as Christ will, all come to live again. But every man in his own order, first Christ's first fruits, and after that they that are alive at his coming."

1 Thessalonians 4:16-17 "And the Lord himself will descend from heaven with a shout, and with the sound of a trumpet and the dead in Christ will rise first, then we which are alive and remain will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet our Lord in the

air, and we will be forever with our Lord."

Hebrews 9:27 "And as it is appointed that men must die once, but after this the judgment."

Revelation 2:11 "He that has an ear let him hear what the spirit says to the churches. He that overcomes will not be hurt by the second death."

Revelation 2-26-27 "And he that overcomes, and keeps my words to the end, to him will I give rule over the *nations*. And he will rule them with a rod of iron, and as the items of a potter they can be broken to splinters, even as I have received power from my father."

Revelation 5:10 "And has made us for our God kings and priests and we will govern on the earth."

Revelation 20:4-6 "And I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, or his image, or had received his Mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands, and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. Blessed and holy is he that is part of the first resurrection, of which the second death has no power. But they will be priests of God and of Christ, and will reign with him a thousand years."

Revelation 20:12-15 "And I saw the dead, small and great standing before God and the books were opened and then another book was opened, which is the book of life. The dead were judged according to the things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it, and the earth delivered up the dead that were in it, and they were judged every man according to their works. And those worthy of death were cast into the lake of fire, this is the second death."

Only Gods people, those keeping Gods commandments, putting God first in their life will be in the first resurrection, resurrected to reign with Christ during the thousand years that Satan is chained up, so that the world can relearn Gods ways.

At the end of the thousand years Satan will be set free, allowing people to choose between Gods ways and Satan's ways. But people will have all those years before Christ's rule to look back and compare against, before they choose.

Those that do revolt against God will meet with certain and eternal death. According to Revelation 20:7-10, a large portion of the inhabitants of the earth will still revolt against Gods rule, even with the truth staring them in the eyes.

Revelation 21:8 "Unbelieving, abominable, murders, whoremongers, sorcers, idolaters, and liars will have their part in the lake of fire, which is the second death."

Keep in mind before reading the next verses that it does not state one remains conscious for an extended time after death, only that a person remains conscious long enough to know the truth and their future fate.

2 Esdras 7:75-87 "O Lord, show this also to your servant: whether after death, as soon as

every one of us yields up his soul, we will be kept in rest until those times come when you will renew the creation, or whether we will be tormented at once? And he answered, Now, concerning death, the teaching is: When the decisive decree has gone forth from the Lord that a man shall die, as the spirit leaves the body to return again to him who gave it, first of all it adores the glory of the Lord. And if it is one of those that have shown scorn and have not kept the way of the Lord, and who have despised his law, and have hated those that fear God, such spirits will not enter into habitations, but will immediately wander about in torments, ever grieving and sad, in seven ways. The first way, because they have scorned the law of God. The second, because they can not now make a good repentance so that they may live. The third, they will see the reward laid up for those that have trusted the covenants of God. The fourth, they will consider the torments laid up for themselves in the last days. The fifth, they will see how the habitations of the others are guarded by angels in deep quiet. The sixth, they will see how some of them will pass over into torments. The seventh, which is greater than all the ways that have been mentioned, because they will utterly waste away in embarrassment and be consumed in shame, and will wither with fear at the sight of the glory of the Lord before whom they have sinned while they were alive, and before whom they are to be judged in the last times."

Now you've seen what awaits the wicked after death, but what about those that have striven to keep Gods ways? Not only will they have great joy in their final days and moments before passing away into their final sleep, but to know when they awake they will be free from the constraints of these mortal bodies, and immortality in a life full of joy as the sons of the Most High when awakened. The joy that waits is unthinkable!

2 Esdras 7:88-101 "Now this is what will happen to those that have kept the ways of the Lord, when they become separated from their mortal body. During the time they lived in it, they laboriously served the Lord, and withstood danger every hour, that they might keep the law of the Lawgiver perfectly. Therefore this is the teaching concerning them: First of all, they will see with great joy the glory of him who receives them, for they shall have rest in seven orders. The first order, because they have striven with great effort to over come the evil thought which was formed with them, that it might not lead them astray from life to death. The second, because they see the perplexity in which the souls of the ungodly wander, and the punishment that awaits them. The third, they see the witness of which he who formed them bears concerning them, that while they were alive they kept the law, which was given them in trust. The fourth, they understand the rest which they now enjoy, being gathered into their chambers and guarded by angels in deep quiet, and the glory that awaits them in the last days. The fifth, they rejoice that they have now escaped what is corruptible, and will inherit what is to come; and besides they see the straits and labor from which they have been delivered, and the broad liberty which they are to receive and enjoy in immortality. The sixth, when they are shown how their face will shine like the sun, and how they are to be made like the light of the stars, being incorruptible from then on. The seventh, which is greater than all that have been mentioned, because they will rejoice with boldness, and will be confident without turmoil, and will be glade without fear, for they rush to see the face of him whom they served in life, and from whom they are to receive their reward when glorified. This is the order of the souls of the righteous, as henceforth is declared; and the aforesaid are the ways of torment which those who would not give heed will suffer hereafter. And I asked, " Will time therefore be given to the souls, after they have

been separated from their bodies, to see what you have described to me?" And he answered, "They will have freedom for seven days that they may see the things of which you have been told, and afterwards they will be gathered into their habitations."

2 Esdras 9:9-12 "Those who have abused my ways will be amazed, and those who have rejected them with contempt will dwell in torments. For as many did not acknowledge me in their lifetime, although they received my benefits, and as many as scorned my law while they still had freedom, and did not understand but despised it while an opportunity of repentance was still open to them, these must in torment acknowledge it after death."

Praying for the Dead

2 Esdras also known as 4 Ezra 7:102-105 "I answered and said, "If I have found favor in thy sight, show further to me, thy servant, whether on the day of judgment the righteous will be able to intercede for the ungodly or to entreat the Most High for them, fathers for sons or sons for parents, brothers for brothers, relatives for their kinsmen, or friends for those who are most dear." He answered me and said, "Since you have found favor in my sight, I will show you this also. The day of judgment is decisive and displays to all the seal of truth. Just as now a father does not send his son, or a son his father, or a master his servant, or a friend his dearest friend, to be ill or sleep or eat or be healed in his stead, so no one shall ever pray for another on that day, neither shall any one lay a burden on another; for then every one shall bear his own righteousness and unrighteousness."

The time to think about making a change in your life is now! Before it's too late.

Death Penalty

Is it morally and ethically wrong to support the death penalty?

Well what does the Bible say? And did he outline a method to protect the innocent?

The penalty for murder was death.

Genesis 9:6 "Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man."

The death decree was God's decree, and if we are to live in the Lord we are to keep and walk in his ways.

Leviticus 18:4 "Ye shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I am the Lord your God. Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgments: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I am the Lord."

Judges were authorized to decide the fate of the accused based on the facts heard.

Deuteronomy 16:18 "Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: **and they shall judge the people with**

just judgment. Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous. That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee."

The law provided curbs against corruption just as it does today.

Deuteronomy 19:15 "One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established. If a false witness rise up against any man to testify against him that which is wrong; Then both the men, between whom the controversy is, shall stand before the Lord, before the priests and the judges, which shall be in those days; And **the judges shall make diligent inquisition:** and, behold, if the witness be a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother; Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you. **And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you. And thine eye shall not pity; but life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.**"

It was Paul who reminded Christians to be obedient to the authorities

Romans 13:1 "Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation. For rulers (*authorities*) are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same: For he is the minister of God to thee for good. **But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he (*authorities*) beareth not the sword in vain:** for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil."

Most importantly, judgment was to be carried out swiftly

Ezra 7:26 "And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let **judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.**"

The question for Christians is this: Shouldn't we leave this matter in the hands God put it in? The hands of the government!

Discipline

One of the most important things a parent can do, in teaching their child, is to provide firm discipline in their life. Without proper discipline in a child's life, they will lack the strength to make and carry out the right choices, as well as the ability to interact in a positive way with others during their lives.

Though the term beat is often found used in these verses, it is not meant to be taken literally, but refers to a spanking as a good and timely means of discipline in a child's life. The act of discipline is an act of

love, it shows our desire for our children to grow up with and know proper values. As parents, we should always show love in our actions, never rage. Be firm with love not with anger. Affection and discipline must always be used hand in hand.

Deuteronomy 21:18-21 "The child that has been disciplined and is still rebellious is to be put to death, to keep evil from among you."

Proverbs 13:24 "He that spared his rod hates his son: but he that loves him chastens him betimes."

Proverbs 19:18 "Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying."

Proverbs 22:15 "Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child; but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him."

Proverbs 23:13-14 "Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beats [*Refers to spanking*] him with the rod [*paddle*], he shall not die. If you beat him with a rod, you will deliver his soul from death [*Eternal death*]."

Proverbs 29:15 "The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left to himself brings his mother to shame."

Ephesians 6:4 "And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord."

Hebrews 12:11 "Now no chastening [*Pain*] for the present seems to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yields the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby."

Sirach 30:8-13 "A horse that is untamed turns out to be stubborn, and a son unrestrained turns out to be willful. Pamper a child and he will frighten you; play with him and he will give you grief. Do not laugh with him lest you have sorrow with him, and in the end you will gnash your teeth. Give him no authority in his youth, and do not ignore his errors. Bow down his neck in his youth, and beat his sides while he is young, lest he become stubborn and disobey you, and you have sorrow of soul from him. Discipline your son and take pains with him, that you may not be offended by his shamelessness."

Measure of

Deuteronomy 19:21 "And thine eye shall not pity; but life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot."

Matthew 5:38-45 "Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also. And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain. Give to him that asks thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn

not thou away. Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shall love thy neighbor, and hate thine enemy. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he makes his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust."

Speed of Execution

Ezra 7:26 "And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment."

The state of affairs that our youth are in today, can for the most part be traced to the parents lack of discipline on their children. When a parent does not correct a child with swift and firm discipline, they become a party to their child's evil deeds as they grow up.

Disfellowshipping

Discipline can take many forms. One is to exclude from the congregation a person who no longer wants to live by God's standards, or who refuses to do so. A person who is disciplined may repent and turn around. In the process, the congregation are also disciplined in that they learn the importance of conforming to God's high standards as outlined in scripture.

Hebrews 12:11 "No **discipline** seems for the present to be joyous, but grievous; yet afterward to those who have been trained by it **yields peaceable fruit, namely, righteousness.**"

Does this mean that if a Christian stumbles into sin they are automatically expelled?

Disfellowshipping someone should be used only after attempts of reasoning with that person have failed, then the congregation is justified in expelling them from their midst.

2Timothy 2:23-26 "But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes. And the servant of the Lord must not strive (act in strife); but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient, in meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth; And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will."

Paul told the congregation:

1 Corinthians 5:9-13 "I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators: Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world. But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat. For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?"

But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person."

Disfellowshipping is a demonstration of love for the wrong doer, it encourages them to repent.

Disfellowshipping someone because they do not believe the same way would be wrong, it is for those that are sinning, breaking God's law based on real scripture!

Everyone understands according to their own spiritual growth. Instead it is to be used for those that are in a clear state of sin according to Gods word (example: fornication, covetous, breaking the ten commandments), and not the organizations view of sin (example: wearing jewelry, dancing), but then again, would it make any sense to fellowship with this type of organization anyway?

Divorce

Malachi 2:14-16 "Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet is she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant. And did not he make one? Yet had he the residue of the spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth. For the LORD, the God of Israel, saith that he hateth putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously."

Matthew 19:3-12 "The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female, And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh? Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away? He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so. And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marries her which is put away doth commit adultery. His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry. But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given. For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it."

Matthew 5:31-32 "It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causes her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery."

Luke 16:18 "Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marries another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marries her that is put away from her husband committeth adultery."

Mark 10:4-12 "And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his

wife? tempting him. And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you? And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away. And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept. But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife; And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter. And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery. "

Earth Created in Six Literal Days?

One of the arguments surrounding creation is that of the earth being created in six literal days, or was it around a lot longer. Well lets take a look at what the Bible says about it. Genesis 1 is about the perfect creation of the earth, it's degradation through sin, and then it's recreation.

Genesis 1 is a statement of completion, for when God creates anything it is perfect.

Genesis 1:1 "In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth."

Lucifer had not yet sinned in earth's first creation for he would walk in the garden of Eden.

Ezekiel 28:13 "Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created."

Ezekiel 28:14 "Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire."

Ezekiel 28:15 "Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee."

But then in Genesis 2 we find a statement of degradation, sin has now entered into the world, Lucifer has now sinned.

Genesis 1:2 "And the earth ~~was~~ ^{became} ("was" is the wrong choice of translation word, the proper translation would be "became" Strong's Number: 1961 Definition "to be, become, come to pass, exist, happen, fall out") without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters."

Lucifer has now sinned and is cast from heaven to the earth, he in turn has caused the world to become a wilderness. Notice the word ground being used, such as a snake would be cast on the ground. So why would the earth become desolate and empty? We know that Lucifer and his angelic followers rebelled (sinned) sometime before the creation of Adam, so could it be that because of Lucifer's sin that the

earth become void and without form just as it was during Noah's time? Because of sin, it was covered by water and recreated? The same thing could have happened at Lucifer's rebellion.

Isaiah 14:12-17 "How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!"... "That made the world as a wilderness,"... "Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground,"

At the end of Genesis 1:2 we see the movement of god's spirit to start start the rebuilding the earth to it's original perfect creation. Genesis continues on in detail the process of that recreation, and the creation of the first humans.

The first day God created light, a light to begin the restoration process.

Genesis 1:3-5 "And God said, Let there be light: and there was light. And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness. And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day."

Notice that this light is not the sun or the moon, because they were created on the 4th day;

Genesis 14-19 "And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also. And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth, And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good. And the evening and the morning were the fourth day."

but instead the light of God which is needed to begin the restoration process, the same light that will be there in the New Jerusalem when both God and Christ live upon the earth.

Isaiah 60:19 "The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory."

Revelation 21:23-24 "And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honor into it."

The most notable verse that the world was old prior to the flood of Noah's time is found in 2 Peter,

2 Peter 3:5-7 "For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water: Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men."

YES! The earth was restored in six literal days, but, we do not know how long it took to create the earth when it was first created, nor does the Bible tell us just how old the earth really is.

Evangelism

Evangelism is the preaching of the Gospel to draw new disciples to the Father and Christ.

Some have the idea that all you have to do to save the lost is build a building or put out a sign and the lost will flock in to be saved. But that is not how it happens.

Christians are called to share their faith in hope with others, becoming disciples, and in turn bringing in others to a relationship with the Lord. We are all called to serve in sharing our faith to the world as ambassadors, and as lights to a dark world, in all we say and do. Each of us can expect to be rewarded according to our works here, now in this life.

Read the parable of the talents in **Luke 19:11-26**.

We need a sense of urgency in our lives, for we now live in the last days.

Look into what the Bible really says about evangelism.

Psalms 51:13 "I will teach transgressors your ways, and sinners will be converted to you."

Ezekiel 3:18-19 & 33:8-9 "When I say to the wicked, you will surely die and you do not warn him, or speak to warn the wicked to change his way to save his life; the wicked will die in his iniquity, but his blood I will require at your hand. But if you warn the wicked, and he does not turn from his wicked way, he will die in his iniquity, and you will have delivered your soul."

Matthew 5:17-19 "[*Jesus said*] Whoever will break the least of the commandments and teach men to do so, he will be the least in the kingdom of heaven. But who ever will do and teach them, that same person will be called great in the kingdom of heaven."

Matthew 9:37-38 "Then He said to His disciples, "The harvest truly is plentiful, but the laborers are few. "Therefore pray the Lord of the harvest to send out laborers into His harvest."

Matthew 28:19-20 "Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, "teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age."

Mark 16:15-16 "Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believes and is baptized will be saved, but he that does not believe will be damned."

John 15:2-5 "Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.... Abide in me, and I in

you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing."

John 15:6 "If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned."

Romans 10:14-15 "How then will they call on him that they have not believed? And how will they believe in him whom they have not heard of? And how will they hear without a preacher? And how will they preach unless they are sent? As it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!"

1 Corinthians 9:7-18 "Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also? For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen? Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope. If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

If others be partakers of this power over you, are not we rather? Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ. Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar? Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void. For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel! For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me. What is my reward then? Verily that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel."

1 Corinthians 15:58 "Therefore beloved brethren be steadfast, unmovable, always alive in the work of the Lord, for your labor is not in vain."

Colossians 4:5-6 "Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time. Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man."

2 Timothy 4:2-5 "Preach the word, be urgent in good season, in bad season; chasten, reprimand, urge with longsuffering and doctrine ... be watchful in all things, endure afflictions, doing the work of an Evangelist, making full evidence of your ministry."

James 5:19-20 "Brethren if any of you err from the truth, and someone converts him, let him know, that he which converts the sinner from the err of his way will save a soul from death, and hide a multitude of sins."

Read the parable in **Luke 12:42** regarding who is a wise and faithful steward.

We are also instructed in **1 Peter 3:15 and 4:11** to always be ready to give answer, and let it be from the oracles (word) of God.

Different Approaches to Evangelism:

1. Personal Evangelism: I/we get out and speak to others.
2. Second Person Evangelism: I/we pay someone else to get out and speak to others.
3. Third Person Evangelism: I/we pay for some form of printed or electronic media to be distributed, Booklets and magazines, Radio, television and Internet, Sermon tapes.
4. For those that are shy or have difficulty speaking fluidly, the best and easiest to pursue using one of the following methods;
 - Leave tracts on shelves in stores
 - Place tracts in dressing rooms
 - When paying bills enclose a tract with your payment
 - Traveling by plane place inside Magazines on the plane or terminals waiting areas
 - Driving leave them at Rest Areas
 - At Motels on the Dressers for the Maid or in the Gideons Bible
 - At Hospitals leave tracts on the waiting room tables and place tracts inside any magazines
 - Having a garage sale? Set up a "free" tract table

We all can Evangelize in some way, be it in personal contacts, mailing out pamphlets, via the internet, or other ways. What way would you feel most comfortable with? Do it!

Remember that the church (the body of believers) has many tasks, but only one mission. Does your organization serves the mission of evangelism or does the church exist to serve the organization?

Most true Christians are producing little or no fruit, yet those who preach a false Christ are working over time and getting results, are you?

We came into the world without anything, and we will leave the world without anything, yet we can build up treasures in heaven that can never be taken away.

Eye for an Eye

Exodus 21:12-36 "He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death. And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand; then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee. But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die. And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death. And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death. And he that curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death. And if men strive together, and one smite another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed: If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit: only he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed. And if a man smite his

servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely punished. Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he is his money. If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges determine. And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life, Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe. And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eye's sake. And if he smite out his manservant's tooth, or his maidservant's tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake. If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die: then the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be quit. But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death. If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life whatsoever is laid upon him. Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him. If the ox shall push a manservant or a maidservant; he shall give unto their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned. And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein; The owner of the pit shall make it good, and give money unto the owner of them; and the dead beast shall be his. And if one man's ox hurt another's, that he die; then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it; and the dead ox also they shall divide. Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox; and the dead shall be his own."

Leviticus 24:20-22 "Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again. And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death. Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I am the LORD your God."

Deuteronomy 19:21 "And thine eye shall not pity; but life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot."

Matthew 5:38-48 "Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also. And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain. Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away. Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so? Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect."

Christ is not saying that the eye for an eye laws are not a legitimate response, only that as Christians we

should learn to be more compassionate and forgiving when someone wrongs us.

Faith, Works, and Patience

The common assumption today is that all we need for salvation is a belief or faith, and in part that is true, but do you know what is necessary in belief or faith? Did you know that when you believe and obey God your going against the flow of the world? Obeying the word of God involves three important things? Those three things we need are faith, works, and patience.

- **FAITH** comes by the hearing of the word of God. It is a strong belief in something you are not able to see or touch, believing that it does exist, or will happen. If there is any doubt in you, your faith is hindered, you must be in complete agreement with the word of God.
- **WORKS** are the demonstrations of your faith, and establish your faith. It is acting on God's word through trials that come your way.
- **PATIENCE** is the endurance needed to overcome the trials that come along with faith and works, to endeavor until an answer comes. It is not losing hope when things look their worst, but holding out for the hope of better things. Patience works against doubt.

Faith takes patience and patience enables our works to be perfect. So we see that without all three combined together, we are lacking.

Matthew 17:20 "Then Jesus said, If you have faith even as small as a mustard seed, you can say to a mountain, move from here to there and it will move. Nothing is impossible for you."

Matthew 21:21 "And Jesus said to them, Indeed if you have faith and do not doubt, you can not only do this which I have done to the fig tree, but even if you say to a mountain, cast yourself into the sea it will be done.

Mark 9:23 "Jesus said to him, If you believe, then any thing is possible for him that believes."

Romans 2:10 "Glory, honor, and peace comes to every man that does good works, to the Jew first, then to the Gentile."

Romans 2:13 "For those that only are hearers of the law are not just before God, but the doers of the law will be justified."

Romans 3:31 "Do we then make the law void do to faith? God forbid, for we confirm the law."

Romans 5:3-4 "But we glory in tribulations, knowing that tribulations work patience. And patience works experience, and experience works hope."

Romans 10:16-17 "But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias said, Lord who has

believed our report? So then faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God."

2 Corinthians 5:7 "For we live by faith and not by sight."

2 Corinthians 6:4 "We must in all things be demonstrating by our actions that we are ministers of God, through great patience,"

Galatians 3:12 "Do you not know that they which have faith, are the offspring of Abraham?"

Titus 2:2 "That older men be temperate, serious, solid in faith, in charity, and in patience."

Hebrews 6:12 "Do not be lazy, but follow them who through faith and patience will inherit the promise."

Hebrews 11:1 "Faith is the heart of those things hoped for, and the validation of those things we cannot see."

Hebrews 11:6 "Without our faith it is impossible to please God for he that comes to God must also believe that he exists, and that he will reward them that eagerly seek him."

James 1:3-4 "Know that the trying of your faith increases patience. And patience leads to a perfect work, in that you may be perfect and in need of nothing."

James 2:17 "Faith if it does not have works is ineffective by itself."

James 2:20 "And do you know, o conceited man, that your faith without works is useless?"

James 2:22 "Do you see how faith was brought together with works, and by works faith was made perfect?"

James 2:24 "You can see how, by works a man is justified, and not through faith alone."

James 2:26 "As a body without a spirit is dead, so is faith without works."

False Preachers / Teachers

Jesus said that many will come in his name and will deceive the many. That condition set in almost immediately, Paul wrote of it, and said that the spirit of iniquity was already working. And it has never ceased, but rather has developed in intensity. The whole world, as distinctly prophesied, has become deceived and misled as to the Bible truths of God!

Deuteronomy 13:1-4 "If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder, And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake

unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them; Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: **for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.** Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him."

Psalms 2:1-12 "Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? **The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD,** and against his anointed, saying, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us. He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision. Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure. Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion. I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee. Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel. Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth. Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him."

Isaiah 29:6-15 "Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire. And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distress her, shall be as a dream of a night vision. It shall even be as when an hungry man dreameth, and, behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and, behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and, behold, he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion. Stay yourselves, and wonder; cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink. For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he covered. And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot; for it is sealed: And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned. Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but **have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men:** Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid. Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?"

Jeremiah 5:31 "The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and my people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?"

Mark 7:6-9 "He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far

from me. Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do. And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition."

2 Corinthians 11:3-4 "But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ. For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him."

2 Corinthians 11:13-15 "For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works."

Ephesians 5:6 "Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience."

1 Timothy 1:4 "Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: so do."

1 Timothy 4:7 "But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself rather unto godliness."

1 Timothy 6:2-5 "And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren; but rather do them service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort. If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness; He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings, Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself."

2 Timothy 2:14-16 "Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers. Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. But shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness."

2 Timothy 2:23-26 "But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes. And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient, In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth; And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will."

2 Timothy 4:2-5 "Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine. **For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; And they shall turn away their ears from the truth,** and shall be turned unto fables. But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry."

Titus 1:14-16 "Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth. Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled. They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate."

2 Peter 2:1-2 "But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of."

Jude 1:4 "For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ."

Fasting

Fasting is one way of humbling yourself, showing yourself to be remorseful before God. By fasting often we humble our spirit before God, and that is one of the things required of us, a humbled spirit before God.

Psalms 35:13 "I humbled myself with fasting;"

Daniel 6:18 "The king went to the palace, and spent the night fasting,"

Matthew 6:16-18 "When you fast, do not act like the Pharisees with a sad look, for they disfigure their faces, so that every one knows that they are fasting. Yet I say to you, they have their reward. But you, when you fast, brush your hair, and wash your face, that you appear not to be fasting, but to your father which is in secret only. And your father, which sees, will reward you openly."

Matthew 9:14-15 "Then came the disciples of John asking, Why do we and the Pharisees fast often, but your disciples do not fast? Jesus answered them, can the children of the bride chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken from them, and then they will fast."

Matthew 17:21 "How is it this kind is removed only by prayer and fasting."

Mark 9:29 "And he answered them, This kind can be removed only by prayer and fasting."

Fasting, like prayer, is to be personal between you and God, there should never be an outward appearance to others that you are fasting. In some way the act of fasting actually strengthens you spiritually. There is also a health aspect to fasting, it provides a personal cleansing. Most foods we eat today, they are loaded with chemical preservatives and salt making it unnatural and unhealthy. The body tends to build up toxins because of this; fasting helps to flush these toxins out. When fasting is used in conjunction with prayer, it becomes very effective in achieving that which we are seeking.

Luke 5:33-35 "Then they asked him, Why do the disciples of John fast and pray often, also the disciples of the Pharisees, but you eat and drink? So he said to them, can you make the children of the bride chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come, when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast in those days."

Acts 14:23 "When they had ordained elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they committed them to the Lord whom they believed."

1 Corinthians 7:5 "Do not hold back from each other, except that it be with agreement and for a short time, so that you may devote yourselves to fasting and prayer."

2 Corinthians 6:4-5 "In all things maintain yourselves as the ministers of God, in patience, in trials, in need, in difficulties, in stripes, in confinement, in commotions, and in your labors, watching and fasting."

Apocalypse of Elijah 1:13-14 "Hear, O wise men of the land, concerning the deceivers who will multiply in the last times so that they will set down for themselves doctrines which do not belong to God, setting aside the Law of God, those who have made their belly their God, saying, The fast does not exist, nor did God create it, making themselves strangers to the covenant of God and robbing themselves of the glorious promises. Now these are not ever correctly established in the firm faith. Therefore don't let those people lead you astray."

Fasting involves abstaining from both food and water.

Feasts / Festivals of God

The Feasts (annual holy days) were not only commanded to be kept prior to Christ, they were also kept by Christ, and his apostles. If you look closely, you will find that the Church continued to observe these annual holy days after Christ's resurrection.

But have the annual feasts (Holy Days or Sabbaths) been done away with at Christ's death?

There were seven yearly memorials or feasts that were commanded to be kept.

Leviticus 23:1-2 "And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the

children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my feasts."

* Note that all males must appear before the LORD in the place which he shall choose, with an offering during three of these.

Deuteronomy 16:16 "Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty:"

- **First Day of God's Year:** Based on the Biblical system of observing the new moon at Jerusalem while the Barley is in the green ear phase.
- **Passover;** In the 14th day of the 1st month in the dark portion of the day. It is a night to be much observed unto the LORD and is to be a feast of seven days.
- **Unleavened Bread:** Begins on the 15th day. Commemorates the Exodus from Egypt in haste, and must eat the bread of affliction (unleavened) Only the 1st and the 7th day are Holy Days or High Sabbaths.
- **Feast of First Fruits / Weeks.** Count seven Sabbaths plus one day from the day after the weekly Sabbath that occurs during Unleavened Bread. Always falls on a Sundayday. It is a celebration of the harvest. It is a Holy Day or High Sabbath.
- **Feast of Trumpets:** On the 1st day of the 7th month. In contrast to all the other annual festivals, Trumpets has no clear purpose other than that we are commended to have a memorial of blowing of trumpets. It is a Holy Day or High Sabbath.
- **Atonement:** On the 10th day of the 7th month. You are to afflict your souls, no food or water for 24 hours, to show that you want to be clean / repent from all your sins. It is a Holy Day or High Sabbath.
- **Tabernacles:** Also known as the Feast of Booths, that generations may remember Israel had to dwell in booths when brought out of the land of Egypt. Falls on the 15th day of the 7th month and the 1st day is a Holy Day or High Sabbath.
- **Eight Day:** The eight day after the start of Tabernacles is a somber assembly, and can be considered part of tabernacles. Is a Holy Day or High Sabbath.

Passover

The observance of Passover was a memorial feast to commemorate the freeing of God's people from the bonds of slavery in Egypt. This annual observance is celebrated the first month of Abib on the 14th day according to Gods calendar.

Passover also marks the beginning of the seven days of unleavened bread. During unleavened the first fruits of that years grain harvest could not be eaten until wave sheaf offering was brought to the priest, who in turn waved it before God.

Exodus 12:11-14 "it is the Lords Passover This day will be a memorial, and you will keep it as a feast to the Lord throughout your generations. You will **keep it a feast by law forever.**"

Exodus 12:25-27 "And when it comes to pass that your children ask you what this service means, you will say, it is the sacrifice of the Lords Passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, that he smote the Egyptians, and protected our homes."

Exodus 12:42-49 "It is a night of watching to be much observed to the Lord for bringing them out of the land of Egypt. This is the night of the Lord to be kept by all the descendants [*as Christians we become spiritually adopted*] of Israel in their generations..."

Leviticus 23:4-8 "These are the feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons. In the fourteenth day of the first month at even is the LORD'S passover. And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye **must eat unleavened bread**. In the **first day ye shall have an holy convocation**: ye shall do no servile work therein. But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the **seventh day is an holy convocation**: ye shall do no servile work therein."

Numbers 9:1-14 "... keep the Passover at its appointed season. In the fourteenth day of this month at dark you will keep in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, you will keep it..."

Numbers 28:16 "And on the fourteenth day of the first month is the Passover to the Lord."

Deuteronomy 16:1-7 "You will therefore sacrifice the Passover to the Lord ... **in the place the Lord chooses to place his name**. Observe in the month of Abib the Passover to the Lord your God, for in the month of Abib God brought you out of Egypt by might. You will therefore sacrifice the Passover to the Lord from the flock and from the herd in the place the Lord chooses to place his name."

Ezekiel 45:21 "In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the Passover, a **feast of seven days** [*Passover lasts seven days, unleavened was considered part of Passover*]; **unleavened bread shall be eaten**."

Second Passover Observance

The Passover observance is so important to God that He has a second date for its observance for those that could not make it for the first date.

Numbers 9:6-14 "And there were certain men, who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day: and they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day: And those men said unto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel? And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your

posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD. The fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it...And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land."

2 Chronicles 30:1-3 "And Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel. For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the second month. For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem."

New Testament Observance

Matthew 26:17-29 "Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying, where will you have us prepare for the eating of the Passover. And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed and prepared the Passover."

Mark 14:12-24 "And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the Passover, his disciples said to him, Where will you have us go and prepare the Passover to eat?..."

Luke 22:8-16 "And he [*Jesus*] sent Peter and John, saying, go and prepare us the Passover that we may eat. I shall eat the Passover with my disciples. And he said unto them, with desire I have desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer: For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God" [*notice here that Christ will be keeping the feast when the kingdom of God comes to earth*].

1 Corinthians 5:7-8 "For Christ is sacrificed for us; therefore let us keep the feast not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with unleavened bread of sincerity and truth."

Institution of the Passover Service / Lord's Supper

Jesus asked his disciples to remember that he had to pour out his blood unto death in order to bring the New Covenant into effect. So the killing of the Passover lamb is no longer required, Jesus our christ replaces that part of Passover. Keep in mind that this is to be a FEAST for seven days, so it appears that unleavened bread, wine, bitter herbs, and possibly lamb could make up the meal.

Matthew 26:26-28 "And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins."

Luke 22:14-20 "And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him. And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves: For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come. And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you."

1 Corinthians 11:24-30 "And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come. Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep."

Mark 14:22-24 "And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body. And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it. And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many."

To feast on Christ is to do so spiritually through faith in him and through the Holy Spirit's work in us.

As Christ says,

John 6:56 "Whoever feeds on my flesh and drinks my blood abides in me, and I in him"

Unleavened

The feast should be a constant reminder to us of the need to remove sin from our lives, just as we remove leavening from our homes beginning on the fourteenth of Abib for seven days. The first day and last day are a holy assembly (Sabbath).

Exodus 12:15-20 "Seven days you will eat unleavened bread, **on the first day you will remove all leaven out of your homes** [*Passover day*], for who ever eats leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that person shall be cut off from Israel. And on the first day there will be a holy assembly, and on the seventh day there will be a holy assembly, no type of work can be done on them, except that the meals must be cooked to eat, and that only may be done. You will observe the feast of unleavened bread, for on this day did I bring you out of the land of Egypt. You will observe this day in your generations by an ordinance forever. **In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at dark, You will eat unleavened bread, until the twenty-first day of the month at dark** [*Seven days counting Passover*]. Seven days there can be no leaven found in your homes, for whoever

eats that which has leavening, that person shall be removed from the congregation of Israel, whether he is a stranger, or born in the land. You will eat nothing leavened in all your land but you will eat unleavened bread."

Exodus 13:6-7 "Seven days you will eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day you will have a feast before the Lord your God, you will eat unleavened bread seven days. **No leavened bread can be seen with you, or can leavening** [*A lump of leavened dough was kept for leavening*] **be found in all your homes.**"

Exodus 23:15 "You will keep the feast of unleavened bread and none can appear without an offering."

Exodus 34:18 "You will keep the feast of unleavened bread, **seven days you will eat unleavened bread,**"

Leviticus 23:6-8 "The fifteenth day in same month is the feast of unleavened bread, seven days you must eat unleavened bread. **On the first day you will have a holy assembly**, you can do no servile work on this day ... **On the seventh day you will have a holy assembly**, you can do no servile work on this day."

Numbers 28:17-18 "The fifteenth day of this month is the feast, **seven days will unleavened bread be eaten. On the first day you will have a holy assembly**, you can do no manner of servile work on this day."

Deuteronomy 16:3 "**seven days you must eat unleavened bread**, known as the bread of affliction, because you came out of the land of Egypt in a hurry and that you may remember the day when you came out of the land of Egypt all the days of your life."

Deuteronomy 16:16-17 "Three times during the year must all the males appear before the Lord at the place that he shall choose. At the feast of unleavened bread, and at the feast of weeks, and at the feast of tabernacles, and they can not appear without an offering, every man will give according to the blessings he has received from the Lord."

New Testament observance

Matthew 26:17-29 "Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying, where will you have us prepare for the eating of the Passover. And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed and prepared the Passover."

Mark 14:12-24 "And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the Passover, his disciples said to him, Where will you have us go and prepare the Passover to eat?...And as they did eat Jesus took bread and blessed it and broke it and gave it to them and said, take, eat: this is my body. And he took the cup and when he had given thanks he gave it to them and they all drank of it. And he said to them, this is my blood of the new testament which is shed for many."

1 Corinthians 5:7-8 "For Christ is sacrificed for us; therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with unleavened bread of sincerity and truth."

Feast of Weeks

In determining the date of this festival, unlike the other feast dates that have a set date in the year, you count fifty days beginning with the day after the weekly Sabbath that occurs during the feast of unleavened bread. The count will always begin within the date range 14th - 20th of the first month.

Exodus 34:22 "And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the firstfruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the year's end"

Leviticus 23:10-21 "... And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched grain, nor green ears, until the selfsame day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings. And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave offering; seven Sabbaths shall be complete: Even unto the morrow after the seventh Sabbath shall ye number fifty days;... And ye shall proclaim on the selfsame day, that it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein: it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations."

Numbers 28:26 "Also in the day of the firstfruits, when ye bring a new meat offering unto the Lord, after your weeks be out, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work:"

Deuteronomy 16:10-11 "And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the Lord thy God with a tribute of a freewill offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the Lord thy God, according as the Lord thy God hath blessed thee: And thou shalt rejoice before the Lord thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to place his name there."

New Testament observance

Acts 2:1 "And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place."

Acts: 20:16 "For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost."

1 Corinthians: 16:8 "But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost."

Trumpets

This day is a Sabbath day, with the blowing of trumpets to signify the event.

Leviticus 23:24-25 "Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, **In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a Sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.** Ye shall do no servile work therein:"

Numbers 29:1 "And **in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.**"

Psalms 81:3-5 "Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day. For this was a statute for Israel, and a law of the God of Jacob. This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony, when he went out through the land of Egypt: where I heard a language that I understood not."

Atonement

This is a Sabbath day of fasting, no food or water.

Leviticus 16:29-34 "And **this shall be a statute for ever unto you: that in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you... It shall be a Sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, by a statute for ever...** And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel for all their sins once a year. And he did as the Lord commanded Moses."

Leviticus 23:27-32 "Also **on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls,**...And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the Lord your God. For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people. And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people. Ye shall do no manner of work: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings. It shall be unto you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate your Sabbath."

Numbers 29:7 "And **ye shall have on the tenth day of this seventh month an holy convocation; and ye shall afflict your souls:** ye shall not do any work therein:"

New Testament Observance

Acts 27:9 "Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,"

Tabernacles

This festival brought the whole country together in one location before God, in which they were commanded to stay in temporary shelters made from plants. The first and last days are observed as

Sabbath days.

There are those that have decided to separate the last day into it's own special day, it is not! It is part of the Tabernacles observance. The first seven days they were commanded to rejoice "therefore thou shalt surely rejoice" in feasting, but on the last day (eighth day) the rejoicing and feasting was to come to an end in a solemn assembly.

Leviticus 23:34-43 " The **fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days** unto the Lord. **On the first day shall be an holy convocation:** ye shall do no servile work therein... **on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you; ... it is a solemn assembly;** and ye shall do no servile work therein. These are the feasts of the Lord, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations,... **on the first day shall be a Sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a Sabbath.** And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the Lord your God seven days. And ye shall keep it a feast unto the Lord seven days in the year. It shall be a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month. Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths: That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God."

Numbers 29:12-35 "And **on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have an holy convocation;** ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the Lord seven days:... **On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly:** ye shall do no servile work therein:"

Deuteronomy 16:13-17 "Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven days, ... **And thou shalt rejoice in thy feast,** thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates. Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the Lord thy God in the place which the Lord shall choose: because the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the works of thine hands, **therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.** Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the Lord empty: Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the Lord thy God which he hath given thee."

Deuteronomy 31:10-11 "At the end of every seven years, in the solemnity of the year of release, in the feast of tabernacles, **When all Israel is come to appear before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall choose,** thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing."

Nehemiah 8:14-18 "And they found written in the law which the Lord had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month: And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and

pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written. So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim. And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun unto that day had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very great gladness. Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. **And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly,** according unto the manner."

New Testament observance

John 7:14-2 "Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand. His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judaea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest. For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world. For neither did his brethren believe in him. Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready. The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil. Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come. When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee. But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret. Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he? And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people. Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews. Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. "

Acts:18:21 "But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus."

Key Points

1. **Some of the days are Sabbaths.** Once the Lord dedicates a day as holy, a Sabbath day, it can not be changed to a non-Sabbath day by man. It must be kept as a Sabbath, no matter where you live a Sabbath remains a Sabbath.
2. **Three are to be kept in Jerusalem .**

The verses below makes it clear about keeping at least three of the Lords festivals, Passover, Feast of Harvest, and Tabernacles only in Jerusalem. The reasoning for this is most likely due to the fact that the Lord takes pleasure in watching his creation being happy / joyous. Thus they were to come together in one place in a festive atmosphere of eating, singing, and dance.

Deuteronomy 16:5-6 "Thou mayest not sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee: But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt."

Deuteronomy 16:16 "Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty:"

Scripture even states in Zechariah 14:16-18 and Nahum 1:15, that the feasts will again be observed. The question is if they were kept prior to, during, and will again be kept after his return, should we be keeping them now and how?

Though they could travel beyond their own borders, they were instructed to live within their borders (Israel), making it possible to hold the Holy Days in Jerusalem.

The annual feasts (Holy Days) were not part of the law of Moses, but were observed before the ritualistic ordinances contained in the law of Moses was given.

Yes it is true that Christ did away with the sacrifices, but he did not do away with the Sabbaths, they still remain. It is clear that sacrifices were also offered on the weekly Sabbath, but this does not do away with the weekly Sabbath, in fact, sacrifices were offered on every day of the year (Numbers. 28:3).

So the answer to the question, "have the annual feasts (Holy Days or Sabbaths) been done away with at Christ's death?" No!

Foreigners / Illegal Aliens

An illegal alien is a person living in a country other than the one of their birth, and is living there without having obtained permission from the government. And nowhere does the Bible address this issue. What it does address though, is how aliens (known as sojourners and strangers) that are given permission from the government are to act in their new society. God instructed aliens to follow all the laws of the new land, or they were not allowed to stay. They were also subject to the same penalties for disobedience as those born in the land.

Exodus 12:49 "One law shall be to him that is homeborn, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you."

Exodus 22:21 "Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt."

Leviticus 18:26 " Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:"

Leviticus 24:22 " Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I am the LORD your God."

Numbers 9:14 " And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner

thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land."

Numbers 15:15-16 " One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD. One law and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you."

Numbers 15:29 " Ye shall have one law for him that sinneth through ignorance, both for him that is born among the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them."

Foreigners are not to be mistreated.

Exodus 23:9 "Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt."

Leviticus 19:33-35 "And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him. But the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God. Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure."

They are to be loved as human beings.

Deuteronomy 10:19 "Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt."

Notice the curse that will come upon Nations that disobey the word of God:

Deuteronomy 28:36-45 "The king you set over yourselves will be unknown to you or your ancestors....You will become an object of ridicule among all nations.... The foreigners who reside among you will rise above you higher and higher, but you will sink lower and lower....All these curses will come on you.... until you are destroyed, because you did not obey the LORD your God and observe the commands and decrees he gave you."

Aliens will be used to destroy those nations from within.

The bottom line here is, that they are **NOT** following the laws of the land if they are here illegally, and as such should not be allowed to stay.

Giants / Nephilim

There are two main views on this subject, whether the angels where interbreeding with the human race or whether these were people who where rebellious bullies and tyrants, and great in their sins. We will explore the texts in question and leave it to the reader as to which to accept.

It is said that the following verse is proof that they did not have sex with humans,

Matthew 22:30 "For in the resurrection they neither marry ^{G1060}, nor are given in marriage ^{G1547}, but are as the angels of God in heaven."

From **G1062**; to wed (of either sex): - marry (a wife).

From **G1537** and a form of G1061 (compare G1548); to marry off a daughter: - give in marriage.

The question the Sadducees asked about in Matthew 22:23-31 was about marriage and not sex. Marriage is not sex, and sex is not marriage, though sex is usually involved in a marriage, it is not always true.

Genesis 6:1-8 "And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them, That the **sons of God** saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose. And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years. There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the **sons of God** came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown."

Messenger type angels are almost always described as looking like men, so why would it be hard to imagine that they might be attracted to women?

Numbers 13:32-33 "And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of Israel, saying, The land, through which we have gone to search it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it are men of a **great stature** ⁴⁰⁶⁰. And there we saw the **giants** ⁵³⁰³, the sons of Anak, which come of the **giants** ⁵³⁰³: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight."

According to Strongs ⁵³⁰³ From H5307; properly, a *feller*, that is, a *bully* or *tyrant*: - giant.

But if you read the verse it really does not fit "and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight." it is clearly speaking of height and size as it says in the verse above it "men of a great stature ⁴⁰⁶⁰". It would be a great stretch to make bully fit the sentence.

⁴⁰⁶⁰ = Feminine of H4055; properly *extension*, that is, height or breadth; also a *measure* (including its standard); hence a *portion* (as measured) or a *vestment*; specifically *tribute* (as measured): - garment, measure (-ing, meteyard, piece, size, (great) stature, tribute, wide.

What does it say the angels were charged with?

Job 4:18 "Behold, he put no trust in his servants; and his **angels he charged with folly** ⁸⁴¹⁷,"

What does it mean by folly?

⁸⁴¹⁷ = Feminine of an unused noun (apparently from H1984) meaning *bluster*; *braggadocio*, that

is, (by implication) *fatuity*: - folly. ^{H1984} = A primitive root; to *be clear* (originally of sound, but usually of color); to *shine*; hence to *make a show*; to *boast*; and thus to *be* (clamorously) *foolish*; to *rave*; causatively to *celebrate*; also to *stultify*: - (make) boast (self), celebrate, commend, (deal, make), fool (-ish, -ly), glory, give [light], be (make, feign self) mad (against), **give in marriage**, [sing, be worthy of] praise, rage, renowned, shine.

Notice that folly can also mean give in marriage.

Jude 1:6-8 "And the **angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation**, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day. **Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh**, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire. Likewise also these filthy dreamers **defile the flesh**, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities."

2 Peter 2:4-9 " For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment; And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly; And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly; And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked: (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds;) The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:"

There are numerous old writings on this subject .The book of Enoch was most likely written down at a much later date from verbal stories, since prior to writing everything was handed down by verbal stories which would explain some exaggerations or errors from what the bible states. Yet the main context is most likely in tact for our knowledge.

The Antiquities Of The Jews Book 1 Chapter 3 "For many angels of God accompanied with women, and begat sons that proved unjust, and despisers of all that was good, on account of the confidence they had in their own strength; for the tradition is, that these men did what resembled the acts of those whom the Grecians call giants. But Noah was very uneasy at what they did; and being displeased at their conduct, persuaded them to change their dispositions and their acts for the better: but seeing they did not yield to him, but were slaves to their wicked pleasures, he was afraid they would kill him, together with his wife and children, and those they had married; so he departed out of that land."

The Antiquities Of The Jews Book 1 Chapter 9 "These kings had laid waste all Syria, and overthrown the offspring of the giants. And when they were come over against Sodom."

The Book of Enoch ("Ethiopian Enoch" or "1 Enoch") Chapter 6 "And it came to pass when the children of men had multiplied that in those days were born unto them beautiful

and comely daughters. And the angels, the children of the heaven, saw and lusted after them, and said to one another: 'Come, let us choose us wives from among the children of men and beget us children.' And Semjaza, who was their leader, said unto them: 'I fear ye will not indeed agree to do this deed, and I alone shall have to pay the penalty of a great sin.' And they all answered him and said: 'Let us all swear an oath, and all bind ourselves by mutual imprecations not to abandon this plan but to do this thing.' Then swore they all together and bound themselves by mutual imprecations upon it. And they were in all two hundred; who descended in the days of Jared on the summit of Mount Hermon, and they called it Mount Hermon, because they had sworn and bound themselves by mutual imprecations upon it. And these are the names of their leaders: Samlazaz, their leader, Araklba, Rameel, Kokabel, Tamlel, Ramlel, Danel, Ezeqeel, Baraqijal, Asael, Armaros, Batarel, Ananel, Zaqiel, Samsapeel, Satarel, Turel, Jomjael, Sariel. These are their chiefs of tens."

The Book of Enoch ("Ethiopian Enoch" or "1 Enoch") Chapter 7 "And all the others together with them took unto themselves wives, and each chose for himself one, and they began to go in unto them and to defile themselves with them, and they taught them charms and enchantments, and the cutting of roots, and made them acquainted with plants. And they became pregnant, and they bare great giants, whose height was three thousand ells: Who consumed all the acquisitions of men. And when men could no longer sustain them, the giants turned against them and devoured mankind. And they began to sin against birds, and beasts, and reptiles, and fish, and to devour one another's flesh, and drink the blood. Then the earth laid accusation against the lawless ones."

The Book of Enoch ("Ethiopian Enoch" or "1 Enoch") Chapter 86 "And again I saw with mine eyes as I slept, and I saw the heaven above, and behold a star fell from heaven, and it arose and eat and pastured amongst those oxen. And after that I saw the large and the black oxen, and behold they all changed their stalls and pastures and their cattle, and began to live with each other. And again I saw in the vision, and looked towards the heaven, and behold I saw many stars descend and cast themselves down from heaven to that first star, and they became bulls amongst those cattle and pastured with them [amongst them]. And I looked at them and saw, and behold they all let out their privy members, like horses, and began to cover the cows of the oxen, and they all became pregnant and bare elephants, camels, and asses. And all the oxen feared them and were affrighted at them, and began to bite with their teeth and to devour, and to gore with their horns. And they began, moreover, to devour those oxen; and behold all the children of the earth began to tremble and quake before them and to flee from them."

The Book of Enoch ("Ethiopian Enoch" or "1 Enoch") Chapter 106 "And after some days my son Methuselah took a wife for his son Lamech, and she became pregnant by him and bore a son. And his body was white as snow and red as the blooming of a rose, and the hair of his head and his long locks were white as wool, and his eyes beautiful. And when he opened his eyes, he lighted up the whole house like the sun, and the whole house was very bright. And thereupon he arose in the hands of the midwife, opened his mouth, and conversed with the Lord of righteousness. And his father Lamech was afraid of him and fled, and came to his father Methuselah. And he said unto him: 'I have begotten a strange son, diverse from and unlike man, and resembling the sons of the God of heaven; and his

nature is different and he is not like us, and his eyes are as the rays of the sun, and his countenance is glorious. And it seems to me that he is not sprung from me but from the angels, and I fear that in his days a wonder may be wrought on the earth. And now, my father, I am here to petition thee and implore thee that thou mayest go to Enoch, our father, and learn from him the truth, for his dwelling-place is amongst the angels.' And when Methuselah heard the words of his son, he came to me to the ends of the earth; for he had heard that I was there, and he cried aloud, and I heard his voice and I came to him. And I said unto him: ' Behold, here am I, my son, wherefore hast thou come to me ? ' And he answered and said: ' Because of a great cause of anxiety have I come to thee, and because of a disturbing vision have I approached. And now, my father, hear me: unto Lamech my son there hath been born a son, the like of whom there is none, and his nature is not like man's nature, and the colour of his body is whiter than snow and redder than the bloom of a rose, and the hair of his head is whiter than white wool, and his eyes are like the rays of the sun, and he opened his eyes and thereupon lighted up the whole house. And he arose in the hands of the midwife, and opened his mouth and blessed the Lord of heaven. And his father Lamech became afraid and fled to me, and did not believe that he was sprung from him, but that he was in the likeness of the angels of heaven; and behold I have come to thee that thou mayest make known to me the truth.' And I, Enoch, answered and said unto him: 'The Lord will do a new thing on the earth, and this I have already seen in a vision, and make known to thee that in the generation of my father Jared some of the angels of heaven transgressed the word of the Lord. And behold they commit sin and transgress the law, and have united themselves with women and commit sin with them, and have married some of them, and have begot children by them. And they shall produce on the earth giants not according to the spirit, but according to the flesh, and there shall be a great punishment on the earth, and the earth shall be cleansed from all impurity. Yea, there shall come a great destruction over the whole earth, and there shall be a deluge and a great destruction for one year. And this son who has been born unto you shall be left on the earth, and his three children shall be saved with him: when all mankind that are on the earth shall die [he and his sons shall be saved]. And now make known to thy son Lamech that he who has been born is in truth his son, and call his name Noah; for he shall be left to you, and he and his sons shall be saved from the destruction, which shall come upon the earth on account of all the sin and all the unrighteousness, which shall be consummated on the earth in his days. And after that there shall be still more unrighteousness than that which was first consummated on the earth; for I know the mysteries of the holy ones; for He, the Lord, has showed me and informed me, and I have read (them) in the heavenly tablets."

Enoch was dwelling amongst the angels, on the earth, some of the angels had taken up residence on the earth among the humans.

2 Enoch ("Slavonic Apocalypse") Chapter 18 "3And they said to me: These are the Grigori, who with their prince Satanail rejected the Lord of light, and after them are those who are held in great darkness on the second heaven, and three of them went down on to earth from the Lords throne, to the place Ermon, and broke through their vows on the shoulder of the hill Ermon and saw the daughters of men how good they are, and took to themselves wives, and befouled the earth with their deeds, who in all times of their age made lawlessness and mixing, and giants are born and marvellous big men and great enmity. 4And therefore God judged them with great judgment, and they weep for their

brethren and they will be punished on the Lords great day."

2 Baruch 56:10-15 "For he became a danger to his own soul: even to the angels For, moreover, at that time when he was created, they enjoyed liberty. And became he a danger some of them descended, and mingled with the women. And then those who did so were tormented in chains. But the rest of the multitude of the angels, of which there is (no) number, restrained themselves. And those who dwelt on the earth perished together (with them) through the waters of the deluge."

The Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs (Reuben) 5:1-7 "For evil are women, my children; and since they have no power or strength over man, they use wiles by outward attractions, that they may draw him to themselves. And whom they cannot bewitch by outward attractions, him they overcome by craft. For moreover, concerning them, the angel of the Lord told me, and taught me, that women are overcome by the spirit of fornication more than men, and in their heart they plot against men; and by means of their adornment they deceive first their minds, and by the glance of the eye instill the poison, and then through the accomplished act they take them captive. For a woman cannot force a man openly, but by a harlot's bearing she beguiles him. Flee, therefore, fornication, my children, and command your wives and your daughters, that they adorn not their heads and faces to deceive the mind: because every woman who uses these wiles hath been reserved for eternal punishment. For thus they allured the Watchers who were before the flood; for as these continually beheld them, they lusted after them, and they conceived the act in their mind; for they changed themselves into the shape of men, and appeared to them when they were with their husbands. And the women lusting in their minds after their forms, gave birth to giants, for the Watchers appeared to them as reaching even unto heaven."

The Book of Jubilees 4:22 "And he testified to the Watchers, who had sinned with the daughters of men; for these had begun to unite themselves, so as to be defiled, with the daughters of men, and Enoch testified against [*them*] all."

The Book of Jubilees 5:1 "And it came to pass when the children of men began to multiply on the face of the earth and daughters were born unto them, that the angels of God saw them on a certain year of this jubilee, that they were beautiful to look upon; and they took themselves wives of all whom they chose, and they bare unto them sons and they were giants."

Are only angels considered the "sons of God" or is mankind also?

Here are two scriptures that speak of angels as being "sons of God";

Job 1:6 "Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them."

Job 38:7 "When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?"

The angels having been created by God are rightly called the sons of God as was Adam, the first man having been created by God.

Luke 3:38 "Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God."

Are there any others called the "sons of God"?

Hosea 1:10 "Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there it shall [*NOT YET*] be said unto them, Ye are the sons of the living God."

Romans 8:19 "For the earnest expectation of the creature waits [*WAITING FOR THE TRANSFORMATION*] for the manifestation of the sons of God."

2 Corinthians 6:18 "And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty."

Galatians 4:5-6 "To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons [*MIGHT BECOME SONS*]. And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father."

Speaking here of the future, notice the words waiteth, will be, shall be, and might receive, to happen after Christ's return when his begotten will be transformed.

The following scriptures are taken out of context and normally used to prove one can be called the "sons of God" prior to the Lords return.

Romans 8:14 "For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God."

What they have failed to disclose is the following verses,

Romans 7:14-23 "For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin. Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me... For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing... But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members."

Romans 8:18-23 "For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God... And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body."

Until we are transformed at Christ's return, our carnal is in a constant battle with our spiritual, thus preventing us from becoming true spirit lead sons of God until our transformation is complete. Paul explained that, through the sacrifice of Jesus, and the grace of God, all men *can*, [*future tense*] become the "sons of God" through "adoption".

Book of Enoch and the Book of Jubilees From "The Apocrypha and Pseudepigrapha of the Old Testament" state that angels were the Sons of God, this was also the view of Josephus and of Philo.

Angels physically capable?

Hebrews 13:1 "... of the hospitality be not forgetful, for through this unawares certain did entertain angels;"

Angels can take on the complete form of humans! Note in Genesis 19 the angels ate a meal though they do not eat human foods.

If they were destroyed in the flood, how could they still be in the land later?

Numbers 13:33 "there we saw the Nephilim, the sons of Anak, which come of the Nephilim"

The answer is in Genesis 6:4,

"There were Nephilim in the earth in those days [*days of Noah*]; and **also after that**, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown" [*renowned for their ungodliness*].

So after the Flood, there was a second folly of these fallen angels [*angels are not restricted in travel*], smaller in number and limited in area, for the most part confined to Canaan, and were known as "the nations of Canaan".

The one verse that is used against it!

Mark 12:25 "For when they shall rise from the dead [*speaking of those resurrected at judgment day*], they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven."

There are two key words/points here, marriage and heaven.

First point, "given in marriage" the angels are not to marry, it does not say they are unable to have sex, only that they are not supposed to. What was their sin? "**giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh**".

Second point, "in heaven" they were not in heaven, but had "**kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation**", they had left heaven.

One final interesting point, Jewish tradition maintains that it was the beauty of a woman's long hair that attracted the angels, which Paul appears to hint at;

1 Corinthians 11: 9-10 "Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man. For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head because of the angels."

Gluttony / Obesity

Gluttony is a very important subject just as alcoholism is, it is hoped that this will highlight its importance.

Definition of gluttony

- Excess in eating or drinking
- Greedy or excessive indulgence

The Bible mentions obesity, or excessive eating, and it normally is associated with individuals who lack godly morals. If you are out of control physically, are you in control mentally?

Deuteronomy 21:18-21 "If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that, when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them: Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place; And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton, and a drunkard. And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you; and all Israel shall hear, and fear."

Deuteronomy 32:15 "But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness; then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation."

Proverbs 13:25 "The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want."

Proverbs 23:1-6 " When thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee: And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite. Be not desirous of his dainties: for they are deceitful meat. Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats:"

Proverbs 23:19-21 "Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way. Be not among winebibbers; among riotous eaters of flesh: For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags."

Proverbs 25:16 " Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it."

Proverbs 27:20 " Hell and destruction are never full; so the eyes of man are never satisfied."

Proverbs 30:21-22 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four which it cannot bear: For a servant when he reigneth; and a fool when he is filled with meat;

Job 15:27 " Because he (speaking of a wicked man) covereth his face with his fatness, and maketh collops of fat on his flanks."

Isaiah 10:16 "Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness; and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire."

Jeremiah 5:28 " They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the

wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge."

Jeremiah 50:11-12 "Because ye were glad, because ye rejoiced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown fat as the heifer at grass, and bellow as bulls; Your mother shall be sore confounded; she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations shall be a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert."

Part of the problem is that people are eating chemically-laced, highly processed, or just unhealthy foods.

Isaiah 55:2 "Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness."

When Esau sold his birthright for "one morsel of food" he demonstrated that fleshly things, such as food, were far more important to him than spiritual things

Romans 12:1 "I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God,"

It is impossible for anyone to present their bodies as a "holy living sacrifice" when they are indulging themselves by over eating.

Philippians 3:18-19 "For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things."

These scriptures show that one of the attributes of the wicked is that they cannot satisfy their appetite for food, causing many to end up fat.

God / I Am That I Am / Father

Who Is God

Genesis 1:1 "God created the heavens and the earth."

Deuteronomy 6:4 "The Lord our God is one God."

Isaiah 45:5-7 "I am the Lord and there is no other, there is no God other than me ... that there are none beside me. I am the Lord and there is no other. I created the light, and create darkness. I make peace, and create evil, I the Lord do all these things."

Isaiah 46:9-10 "I am God and there is no other. I am God and there are none like me, declaring the end from the beginning. And declaring from ancient times the things that have not yet happened."

John 4:24 "God is spirit, and to worship him you must worship him in spirit and in truth."

Acts 17:24-26 "God made the world and all things within it, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelling not in temples made with hands. And has made of one blood all nations of men that dwell on the face of the earth. And has predetermined their appointed times, and the borders of their habitations."

1 John 4:16 "God is love, and he that dwells in love dwells in God, and God in him."

What Does God Look Like?

Though no one has ever seen the Father, we are given clues as to his appearance.

Genesis 1:27 "God created man in his own image,"

Genesis 5:1 "In the day that God created man, God created him in his likeness."

Exodus 33:17-23 "And the Lord said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name. And he said, I beseech thee, show me thy glory. And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the Lord before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will show mercy on whom I will show mercy. And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live. And the Lord said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shall stand upon a rock: And it shall come to pass, while my glory passes by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by: And I will take away mine hand, and thou shall see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen."

Daniel 7:9 "I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire"

John 1:18 "No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him."

John 5:37 "And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape."

John 6:46 "Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father."

1 Timothy 6:16 "Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen."

1 John 4:12 "No man hath seen God at any time."

As for those scriptures that state individuals both saw and heard God, Genesis 23:30, Exodus 3:6, 33:17-23, Numbers 12:6-8, Joshua 5:13, 6:2, Judges 6:12-14, Isaiah 6:1-3, and Ezekiel 1:26, 2:4, it was not God the Father, but God the word who became the Christ.

Grace

First lets define the word grace as used in scripture.

From **G5463**; graciousness (as gratifying), of manner or act (abstract or concrete; literal, figurative or spiritual; especially the divine influence upon the heart, and its reflection in the life; including gratitude): - acceptable, benefit, favour, gift, grace (-ious), joy liberality, pleasure, thank (-s, -worthy).

John 1:17 "For the law was given by Moses, grace and truth came by Jesus Christ."

Jude 4 NIV "They are godless men, who change the grace of our God into a license for immorality"

How many professing Christians are doing that? Who pervert the grace of God by their conduct: "We are free to transgress the Ten Commandments; we don't need to obey God and keep His commandments!" That is wrong!

1 John 5:3 "For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome"

Eternal life is the gift of God through Jesus to those who believe on him, and in what he said. The gift is not bestowed upon those who refuse him and continue in sin.

Jesus warned His followers,

Luke 6:46 "But why do you call Me 'Lord, Lord,' and not do the things which I say?"

Romans 3:19-31 "Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God. Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin. But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus. Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith. Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law. Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also: Seeing it is one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith. Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law."

Romans 6:10-14 "For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord. Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God. For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace."

Peter recognized that the writings of Paul, explaining the law, could be hard to comprehend.

2 Peter 3:15 - 16, HBFV "As he has also in all his epistles, speaking in them concerning these things; in which are some things that are difficult to understand..."

Paul states,

Romans 7:12 "Therefore, the law is indeed holy, and the commandment holy and righteous and good..."

Romans 3:31 "Are we, then, abolishing law through faith? May it never be! Rather, we are establishing law.

Acts 5:32 "We are told we must keep the commandments"

No where in scripture does it say that you do not have to work at not sinning to enter the kingdom!

Great Multitude

Who are the great multitude?

Revelation 7:9-14 "After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen. And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb."

They are those of the second harvest, or second resurrection, that comes through the end time tribulation after the thousand year reign of Christ and his 1444,000. They wash their robes by overcoming satan and human nature. They will serve God day and night.

Revelation 20:7-10 "And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the

saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever."

It is at this time all who have not been found in the book of life receive final judgment as well.

Revelation 7:15 "Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them."

Revelation 20:2-5 "... But the **rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished.**"

Revelation 20:11-15 "And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire."

Matthew 12:41-42 "The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here."

So the great multitude are both those that which were non-believers and later accepted Christ as well as those Christians that have been following pagan influences in their religious life and accept the fact they were wrong and repent.

Holy Spirit

God's Active Force

According to the Trinity doctrine, the holy spirit is the third person of a Godhead.

So is the Holy Spirit a third personage? Lets take a look at how the Bible describes the Holy Spirit and answer this question.

The word most frequently used for "spirit" is *ru'ach*, meaning "breath; wind; spirit." In the Greek Scriptures, the word is *pneu'ma*, having a similar meaning.

spirit⁷³⁰⁷ = rûach roo'-akh From H7306; *wind*; by resemblance *breath*, that is, a sensible (or even

violent) exhalation; figuratively *life, anger, unsubstantiality*; by extension a *region* of the sky; by resemblance *spirit*, but only of a rational being (including its expression and functions): - air, anger, blast, breath, X cool, courage, mind, X quarter, X side, spirit ([-ual]), tempest, X vain, ([whirl-]) wind (-y).

spirit⁷³⁰⁸ = *roo'-akh* (Chaldee); corresponding to H7307: - mind, spirit, wind.

spirit⁴¹⁵¹ = *panyoo'-mah* From G4154; a *current* of air, that is, *breath (blast)* or a *breeze*; by analogy or figuratively a *spirit*, that is, (human) the rational *soul*, (by implication) *vital principle*, mental *disposition*, etc., or (superhuman) an *angel, daemon*, or (divine) God, Christ's *spirit*, the Holy *spirit*: - ghost, life, spirit (-ual, -ually), mind.

Holy⁴⁰ = *hag'-ee-os* From ἅγιος *hagos* (an *awful* thing) compare G53, [H2282]; *sacred* (physically *pure*, morally *blameless* or *religious*, ceremonially *consecrated*): - (most) holy (one, thing), saint.

comes¹⁶⁰⁷ = *ek-por-yoo'-om-ahee* From G1537 and G4198; to *depart, be discharged, proceed, project*: - come (forth, out of), depart, go (forth, out), issue, proceed (out of).

Genesis 1:2 "Then the spirit⁷³⁰⁷ of God stirred upon the face of the waters."

Exodus 31:3 & 35:31 "...And I have filled him with the spirit⁷³⁰⁷ of God"

Numbers 11:17 & 11:25 When 70 men were appointed to help Moses, God said to him:
"And I will take of the spirit⁷³⁰⁷ that is upon you, and put it upon them..."

Numbers 11:29 "And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? would God that all the Lord's people were prophets, and that the Lord would put his spirit⁷³⁰⁷ upon them!"

Judges 3:10 "And the spirit⁷³⁰⁷ of the Lord flowed upon him and he judged Israel."

Judges 6:34 "But the spirit⁷³⁰⁷ of the Lord fell on Gideon."

Judges 11:29 "And then the spirit⁷³⁰⁷ of the Lord fell on Jephthah,"

Judges 13:25 "And the spirit⁷³⁰⁷ of the Lord began to move him at times in the camp of Dan between Zorah and Eshtaol."

1 Samuel 16:13-14 "and the spirit⁷³⁰⁷ of the Lord was on David from that day on... and the spirit⁷³⁰⁷ of the Lord passed away from Saul,"

2 Chronicles 15:1 "And the spirit⁷³⁰⁷ of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded:"

Job 33:4 "The spirit⁷³⁰⁷ of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life."

Psalms 51:10-11 "Create within me a clean heart O God, and restore a proper spirit⁷³⁰⁷ within me. Restore to me the joy of your salvation, and support me with your generous spirit⁷³⁰⁷."

Proverbs 1:23 "I will pour out my spirit⁷³⁰⁷ unto you"

Ecclesiastes 8:8 "There is no man that hath power over the spirit⁷³⁰⁷ to retain the spirit⁷³⁰⁷; neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no discharge in that war; neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it."

Isaiah 11:2 "And the spirit⁷³⁰⁷ of the Lord will lie upon him, the spirit⁷³⁰⁷ of wisdom and understanding, the spirit⁷³⁰⁷ of counsel, and strength, of knowledge, and of fear of the Lord."

Isaiah 40:7 "The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit⁷³⁰⁷ of the Lord bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass."

Isaiah 61:1 "The spirit⁷³⁰⁷ of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;"

Ezekiel 2:2 "And the spirit⁷³⁰⁷ entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me."

Daniel 4:8-9 "But at the last Daniel came in before me, whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom is the spirit⁷³⁰⁸ of the holy gods:... O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit⁷³⁰⁸ of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof."

Joel 2:28-29 "...I will pour out my spirit⁷³⁰⁷ upon all flesh"

Matthew 3:16 "And when Jesus was baptized and came up out of the water, the spirit⁴¹⁵¹ of God descended from the sky like a dove and landed upon him."

Matthew 10:19-20 "But when they deliver you up take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit⁴¹⁵¹ of your Father which speaketh in you."

Matthew 12:30-32 "He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad. Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but

whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come."

In context to Mathew 12, the people had just witnessed Christ performing a miracle through the power of the holy spirit of God by removing a demon from a man, but the Pharisees attributed it to the powers of Satan. Christ explained this could only be done by the spirit of God, but they refused to accept it. It points out that the rejection of the work of God's holy spirit prevents it working in our lives to fully know and accepting our Lord.

Mark 1:10 "And immediately upon coming up from the water, the sky opened and the spirit⁴¹⁵¹ fell upon him like a dove."

Luke 3:22 "And the Holy⁴⁰ Ghost⁴¹⁵¹, having the form of a dove, descended upon him."

Luke 4:1 "Then Jesus being full of the Holy⁴⁰ Ghost⁴¹⁵¹ returned from Jordan."

John 3:5 "And Jesus said to them, Except that a man be born of water, and of the spirit⁴¹⁵¹, he cannot enter into the kingdom."

John 4:24 "God is a spirit⁴¹⁵¹, and they that worship him must worship him in spirit⁴¹⁵¹ and truth."

John 6:63 "It is the spirit⁴¹⁵¹ that enlivens, for flesh profits nothing. The words that I speak to you are spirit⁴¹⁵¹, and are life."

John 7:37-39 "Should any man thirst, let him come to me and drink. For he that believes on me, as the scripture says, out his belly will flow rivers of living water, now he spoke of the spirit⁴¹⁵¹, which they that believe on him would receive, for the Holy⁴⁰ Ghost⁴¹⁵¹ had not yet been given because Jesus had not yet been glorified."

John 14:17 "The spirit⁴¹⁵¹ of truth of whom the world cannot receive because it does not seek him or knows him. But you know him because he dwells with you, and will be in you."

John 15:26 "And when the comforter has come, whom I will send to you from the father, the spirit⁴¹⁵¹ of truth, which comes¹⁶⁰⁷ from the father, he will testify of me."

Acts 2:3-4 "And it appeared to them as divided tongues of fire, landing upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy⁴⁰ Ghost⁴¹⁵¹."

Acts 2:38 "All of you repent and be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of sin, and you will receive the gift of the Holy⁴⁰ Ghost⁴¹⁵¹."

Acts 5:32 "The Holy⁴⁰ Ghost⁴¹⁵¹ is given to them that obey God."

Acts 10:44-45 "The Holy⁴⁰ Ghost⁴¹⁵¹ fell on all that heard the word ... because also on the Gentiles was the gift of the Holy⁴⁰ Ghost⁴¹⁵¹ poured out."

Romans 8:9-17 "But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit,⁴¹⁵¹ if so be that the Spirit⁴¹⁵¹ of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit⁴¹⁵¹ of Christ, he is none of his. And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit⁴¹⁵¹ *is* life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit⁴¹⁵¹ of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit⁴¹⁵¹ that dwelleth in you. Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit⁴¹⁵¹ do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. For as many as are led by the Spirit⁴¹⁵¹ of God, they are the sons of God. For ye have not received the spirit⁴¹⁵¹ of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit⁴¹⁵¹ of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit⁴¹⁵¹ itself beareth witness with our spirit,⁴¹⁵¹ that we are the children of God: And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together."

"**The Spirit of Christ**", does this now mean there is a fourth god head?

1 Corinthians 2:10 "God has revealed to us through his spirit⁴¹⁵¹".

1 Corinthians 6:19 "Do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy⁴⁰ Ghost⁴¹⁵¹ in you, which is of God,"

2 Corinthians 13:14 "and the communion of the Holy⁴⁰ Ghost⁴¹⁵¹ be with you."

Galatians 5:22-23 "The fruit of the spirit⁴¹⁵¹ is love, joy, peace, endurance, gentleness, faith, meekness, and soberness."

1 John 3:24 "And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him.⁸⁴⁶ And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit⁴¹⁵¹ which he hath given us."

In **Matthew 1:20**

"Do not be afraid to take to you Mary your wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the holy spirit."

Clearly Christ was conceived by the holy spirit, yet Christ called God his father and not the holy spirit. This alone should make it clear that the holy spirit is no more than a power of God, else **Christ would have called the holy spirit his father.**

It is the act of our repentance, and then being baptized that opens our body to the reception of the spirit to dwell within us. Though it is possible to receive the spirit before baptism, **Acts 10:47-48**, baptism is still necessary as a part of repentance.

The spirit actually resides within the body when accepted. The spirit of God dwelling within one is what makes ones body a temple of God.

There are three things that bear witness to Christ, **1 John 5:7**, the water of baptism, the blood on the cross, and the spirit of God.

But at some point during the fourth century the Church of Rome added the following verse to **1 John 5:7-8** "*in heaven, the Father, the word, and the Holy Ghost, and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness in earth*" this was done due to the controversy brewing at the time of whether or not the spirit was a third personage. Some Bibles have deleted this while others have not.

The spirit acts as a comforter in that it increases our faith and knowledge of God, and his plan for his people.

Reading through these verses it should become clear that the spirit is an energy force that flows out from God in what is usually a positive way. It is a force that flows out from God and into his people, instilling wisdom and understanding, increasing faith and strength. It works within remolding our human spirit into godly spirit.

Nowhere in the Old Testament do we find any clear indication of a Third Person, only given attributes as to the working characters it possesses which in themselves do not make it a being.

The spirit is a free gift, offered generously through Gods love, but given only to those that seek it.

Human Suffering

Every where you look in the world today, you see poverty, sickness, hunger, corruption, fear, unhappiness, just plain suffering.

From this many people claim that there cannot be a God, for if there were a God, he would not allow all this suffering to occur, but God did not bring these things upon us, humanity has brought them upon itself.

So why Does God Allow Suffering and Catastrophes?

The answer to this question would be, that the suffering and troubles in this world is man's fault, not God's. When God made man in the beginning, there was no suffering. God made a perfect world and provided for Adam and Eve's every need. God's only requirement was that they not touch a single tree in the garden. But once they disobeyed God's command, they fell into sin, and as a result, the world became a place of sin and suffering. So you see it is man's fault for the conditions the world is in. Yet God promised just the opposite of these things if humanity would obey him.

For nearly 6,000 years humanity has been living in opposition to God and his laws, but God has allowed this for a purpose. We have been instilled with free moral agency, to freely choose between God's laws of love, and Satan's ways. In this way we can experience the results of both, to make the choice of our own free will. God wants people to come to him, but only of their own free will.

In living our life in opposition to the world, which is living according to God's word, we develop within us a more god like character.

God has designated a six thousand year period of time for humanity to accept either God's way, or Satan's way.

But there is a thousand year period of time coming in which Satan will be bound, unable to deceive anyone. During this thousand year time frame, peace and joy will return to all upon the earth, allowing mankind to look back and compare.

Someday we will look back upon God's plan with understanding, a time when suffering will no longer exist, unfortunately not every one will be able to enjoy it, the choice is yours to make, but the time to make it is now. The human mind cannot imagine the joy we will experience at the completion of God's plan,

1 Corinthians 2:9 "But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him."

God has never abandoned mankind, mankind has abandoned God, and suffering has been a result of this. God has continually warned of suffering and disaster coming unless we repent and obey.

Leviticus 26:14-17 "But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments; And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant: I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it. And I will set my face against you,"

Isaiah 9:16-17 "For the leaders of this people cause them to err; and they that are led of them are destroyed. Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows: for every one is an hypocrite and an evildoer, and every mouth speaketh folly. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still."

Isaiah 24:4-5 "The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth do languish. The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant."

2 Esdras also known as 4 Ezra 7:3-14 "I said, "Speak, my lord." And he said to me, "There is a sea set in a wide expanse so that it is broad and vast, but it has an entrance set in a narrow place, so that it is like a river. If any one, then, wishes to reach the sea, to look at it or to navigate it, how can he come to the broad part unless he passes through the narrow part? Another example: There is a city built and set on a plain, and it is full of all good things; but the entrance to it is narrow and set in a precipitous place, so that there is fire on the right hand and deep water on the left; and there is only one path lying between them, that is, between the fire and the water, so that only one man can walk upon that path. If now that city is given to a man for an inheritance, how will the heir receive his inheritance unless he passes through the danger set before him?" I said, "He cannot, lord." And he said to me, "So also is Israel's portion. For I made the world for their sake, and when Adam transgressed my statutes, what had been made was judged. And so the entrances of this world were made narrow and sorrowful and toilsome; they are few and evil, full of dangers and involved in great hardships. But the entrances of the greater world are broad and safe, and really yield the fruit of immortality. Therefore unless the living pass through the

difficult and vain experiences, they can never receive those things that have been reserved for them.”

2 Esdras also known as 4 Ezra 8:1-3 “He answered me and said, "The Most High made this world for the sake of many, but the world to come for the sake of few. But I tell you a parable, Ezra. Just as, when you ask the earth, it will tell you that it provides very much clay from which earthenware is made, but only a little dust from which gold comes; so is the course of the present world. Many have been created, but few shall be saved."

Idols and Images

Nothing is to be created as a physical representation of the Lord, or as vessel to use for honoring the Lord.

Exodus 20:2-2 "Thou shall not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: Thou shall not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; And showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments."

Exodus 20:23 "Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold."

Exodus 34:17 "Thou shall make thee no molten gods."

Leviticus 19:4 "Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to yourselves molten gods: I am the LORD your God."

Leviticus 26:1 "Ye shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the LORD your God."

Deuteronomy 5:7-8 "Thou shall not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth: Thou shall not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, And showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments."

Deuteronomy 16:22 "Neither shall thou set thee up any image; which the LORD thy God hates"

Deuteronomy 27:15 "Cursed be the man that makes any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place. And all the people shall answer and say, Amen."

Psalms 97:7 "Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: worship him, all ye gods."

Jeremiah 10:2-15 "Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them. For the customs of the people are vain: for one cuts a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the ax. They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not. [*Interesting how it sounds like the description of a Christmas tree.*] They are upright as the palm tree, but speak not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good. For as much as there is none like unto thee, O LORD; thou art great, and thy name is great in might. Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: for as much as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto thee. But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities. Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing: they are all the work of cunning men. But the LORD is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation. Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens. He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion. When he utters his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causes the vapors to ascend from the ends of the earth; he makes lightning with rain, and brings forth the wind out of his treasures. Every man is brutish in his knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them. They are vanity, and the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish."

Acts 17:29-30 "Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device. **And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commands all men every where to repent:**"

Jewelry

A lot of people have been told that that wearing jewelry is a sin, but what does the Bible say about it?

In **Genesis 24:22-53** we can read of Abraham sending his servant to find a wife for Isaac, and sending earrings and bracelets to convince Rebekah and her family to allow the marriage.

Genesis 41:41-42 "And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of

Egypt. And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck;"

Surely if it had been a sin, these two men of God would not have had, or allowed jewelry.

Exodus 3:21-22 "And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty: But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil the Egyptians."

Exodus 32:2-3 "And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden earrings, which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me. And all the people brake off the golden earrings which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron."

When the people left Egypt, the Lord himself put it into the minds of the Egyptians to give them all manner of jewelry, not that they needed it, the Lord was taking care of them from that point on.

Exodus 35:22 "And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, and brought bracelets, and earrings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered offered an offering of gold unto the Lord."

Ezekiel 16:8-13 "Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love; and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine. Then washed I thee with water; yea, I thoroughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil. I clothed thee also with brodered work, and shod thee with badgers' skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk. I (*the Lord God*) decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thy hands, and a chain on thy neck. And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head. Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk, and brodered work; thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil: and thou wast exceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom."

Daniel 5:29 "Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom."

Luke 15:22 "But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet:"

Why would Christ use jewelry as a reward in his parable if it was wrong to wear it?

1Timothy 2:9 "In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with brodered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;"

James 2:1-4 "My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory,

with respect of persons. For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment; And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool: Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?"

1 Peter 3:1-6 "Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives; While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear. Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel; But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands: Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement."

The point of the verses above are, to concentrate on the inward appearance, and not the outward appearance.

Note that it was ok for both men and women to wear jewelry.

Judging Others

One must have the discernment to judge others based on what scripture says.

Proverbs 31:9 "Open thy mouth, judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poor and needy."

Matthew 7:1-5 "Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. And why behold thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considers not the beam that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shall thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye."

What this verse is saying is that if you don't want others to judge you then don't judge them. It does not say not to judge.

John 7:24 "Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment."

1 Corinthians 2:15 "But he that is spiritual judges all things, yet he himself is judged of no man."

1 Corinthians 5:1-13 "It is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife. And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you. For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed, In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus. Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leavens the whole lump? Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us: Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators: Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortionists, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world. But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat. For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within? But them that are without God judges. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person."

Romans 2:1-3 "Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judges: for wherein thou judges another, thou condemns thyself; for thou that judges doest the same things. But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things. And thinks thou this, O man, that judges them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shall escape the judgment of God?" [*This is speaking of judging another's behavior, when in reality your doing the same things.*]

James 4:11-12 "Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaks evil of his brother, and judges his brother, speaks evil of the law, and judges the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge. There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judges another?" [*This is speaking of Slandering a fellow Christian, not of judging.*]

Kingdom on Earth

Christ is coming back to inherit David's throne,

Jeremiah 23:5 "Behold, the days come, saith the Eternal, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King [*Christ*] shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth"

Luke 1:32, 33 "He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto Him the throne of his father David and He shall reign over the house of Jacob forever; and of His Kingdom there shall be no end"

The Nations Receive Him

They will not! They will be deceived into believing that he is the Antichrist and will fight him at his return.

Zechariah 14:2-9 "For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city. Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle. And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south. And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, and all the saints with thee. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shall not be clear, nor dark: But it shall be one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, that at evening time it shall be light. And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be. And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one."

Zechariah 14:12 "And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth."

Revelation 19:11-21 "And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great. And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with

their flesh."

His Kingdom and Subjects

Isaiah 2:2-4 "And it shall come to pass, in the last days, that the mountain of the Eternal's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and ALL NATIONS shall flow unto it! And MANY PEOPLE shall go and say, 'come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Eternal, to the house of the God of Jacob; and He will teach us of His ways, and we will walk in His paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Eternal from Jerusalem. And He shall judge among the nations and shall rebuke MANY PEOPLE: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks: NATION shall not lift up sword against NATION, neither shall they learn war any more".

Isaiah 24:1-17 "The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; Because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant. Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned and FEW MEN LEFT ... When thus it shall be in the midst of the land AMONG THE PEOPLE. . . *THEY* shall lift up their voice ... *THEY* shall sigh for the majesty of the Eternal, *THEY* shall cry aloud from the sea. ... Fear, and the pit, and the snare, are upon thee, O INHABITANT OF THE EARTH" [*Notice the earth still has a few inhabitants! The earth is defiled and ruined; the inhabitants of the earth are burned and few men left!*]

Isaiah 24:3-6 "The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the Lord hath spoken this word. The earth mourns and fades away, the world languishes and fades away, the haughty people of the earth do languish. The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant. Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and FEW MEN LEFT."

Micah 4 "...in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the Lord shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it. And MANY NATIONS [*Nations shall still exist after his return*] shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong NATIONS AFAR OFF; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make him afraid: for the mouth of the Eternal of hosts hath spoken it. For all people will walk everyone in the name of his God, and we will walk in the name of the Eternal our God forever and ever. In that day, saith the Eternal, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted: And I will make her that halteth [*the remnant of Israel*] a remnant, and her that was cast far off a strong nation: and the Eternal shall reign over them IN MOUNT ZION

from henceforth, even forever!"

Zephaniah 2:11 "and men shall worship him, everyone from his place even ALL THE ISLES OF THE HEATHEN."

Zephaniah 3:8-9 "...for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy. For then will I turn to the people a pure language [*the whole earth will have only one language*], that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent."

Notice that the earth is NOT completely DESOLATE of all of its inhabitants after his return. The Hebrew word for "earth" is *ehrets*, which can mean the land, or whole world. "SCATTER ABROAD the INHABITANTS thereof" The inhabitants are "scattered abroad" That means they are dispersed from one part of the land to another part. And who are they that lift up their voices? PEOPLE who are LEFT alive! The inhabitants upon the earth! Over and over again in these chapters it states that the earth is still inhabited.

The Millennium

Revelation 20:4 "And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them ... and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years"

Revelation 3:21 "To him that over cometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in His throne"

Revelation 5:10 "And they sung a new song, saying, thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof—for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by the blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; And hast made us unto our God Kings and Priests: and we shall reign ON THE EARTH!"

The Apocalypse of Elijah 5:36-39 "On that day, the Christ, the King and all His saints will come forth from heaven. He will burn the earth. He will spend a thousand years upon it. Because the sinners prevailed over it, He will create a new heaven and a new earth. No deadly devil will exist in them. He will rule with His saints, ascending and descending, while they are always with the angels and they are with the Christ for a thousand years."

2 Esdras also known as 4 Ezra 7:28 "For my son Jesus shall be revealed with those that be with him, and they that remain shall rejoice within one thousand years [in the Arabic]."

The resurrected saints, together with those who meet Christ at His return in the air, are to "live and reign" with Him for ONE THOUSAND YEARS!

Christ reigns on the earth

Isaiah 11:4-12 "But with righteousness shall He judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the EARTH and He shall smite the earth with the rod of His mouth, and with the breath of His lips shall He slay the wicked The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young

ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the suckling child shall play on the hole of the asp and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den, They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, for the EARTH shall be full of the knowledge of the Eternal, as the waters cover the sea. And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse [CHRIST], which shall stand for an ensign for the people; to which shall the Gentiles [nations on this earth!] seek: and His rest [the millennial reign of Christ] shall be glorious. And it shall come to pass, in that day [shortly after the second coming of Christ, and as the government of God is being set up on the earth], that the Lord shall set His hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the Islands of the sea. And He shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth ... And there shall be an highway for the remnant of His people, which shall be LEFT, from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day that he came out of the land of Egypt".

Zechariah 14:4-19 "And his [Christ's] feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives,... And the Lord shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one Lord, and his name one. All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place, And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction; but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited. ... And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles. And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain. And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain; there shall be the plague, wherewith the Lord will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles. This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles."

Isaiah 24:23 "Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously."

Can it be any PLAINER than that? The Kingdom is going to be ruling ON THE THIS EARTH! This is clearly a description of an earthly rulership, and the nations WILL have to go up to Jerusalem to worship. Ezekiel 36 thru 48, speaks of how the waste places will be rebuilt after the Lords return.

Ezekiel 47:10 "And it shall come to pass, that the fishers shall stand upon it from Engedi even unto Eneglaim [cities on the west bank of the dead sea]; they shall be a place to spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many."

There are no fish to catch in the dead sea at present, but in the future people will be living and catching fish there, in the day that the Lord is on the earth.

Ezekiel 48:35 "... from that day shall be, the Lord is there."

The New Earth

Isaiah 65:17-25 “For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind. But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy. And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying. There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old; but the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed. And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands. They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble; for they are the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them. And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear. The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.”

Zechariah 8:3-12 “Thus saith the LORD; I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts the holy mountain. Thus saith the LORD of hosts; There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand for very age. And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof. Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts. Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will save my people from the east country, and from the west country; And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness. Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words by the mouth of the prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built. For before these days there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast; neither was there any peace to him that went out or came in because of the affliction: for I set all men every one against his neighbour. But now I will not be unto the residue of this people as in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts. For the seed shall be prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things.”

Micah 4:1-7 “But in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it. And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it. For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever. In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted; And I will make her that halted a remnant, and her that was cast far off a strong

nation: and the LORD shall reign over them in mount Zion from henceforth, even for ever.”

Baruch 73:1-5 “And it shall come to pass, when He has brought low everything that is in the world, And has sat down in peace for the age on the throne of His kingdom, That joy shall then be revealed, And rest shall appear. And then healing shall descend in dew, And disease shall withdraw, And anxiety and anguish and lamentation pass from amongst men, And gladness proceed through the whole earth. And no one shall again die untimely, Nor shall any adversity suddenly befall. And judgments, and abusive talk, and contentions, and revenges, And blood, and passions, and envy, and hatred, And whatsoever things are like these shall go into condemnation when they are removed. For it is these very things which have filled this world with evils,”

2 Esdras also known as 4 Ezra 7:26 “For my son Jesus shall be revealed with those that be with him, and they that remain shall rejoice within one thousand years [*In the Arabic*].”

2 Esdras also known as 4 Ezra 7:112-115 “He answered me and said, "This present world is not the end; the full glory does not abide in it; therefore those who were strong prayed for the weak. But the day of judgment will be the end of this age and the beginning of the immortal age to come, in which corruption has passed away, sinful indulgence has come to an end, unbelief has been cut off, and righteousness has increased and truth has appeared. Therefore no one will then be able to have mercy on him who has been condemned in the judgment, or to harm him who is victorious.”

Languages and the Races

How did the creation of the nations and their languages evolve?

Genesis 11:1-9 "And the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech. And it came to pass, as they (Humans) journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there. And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them throughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar. And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth. And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded. And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do. Go to, let us go down, and there **confound their language**, that they may not understand one another's speech. So **the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth**: and they left off to build the city. Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because **the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.**"

The Book of Jubilees 10:22-26 "And the Lord our God said unto us: Behold, they are one people, and (this) they begin to do, and now nothing will be withholden from them. Go to, let us go down and confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech, and they may be dispersed into cities and nations, and one purpose will no longer

abide with them till the day of judgment.' And the Lord descended, and we descended with him to see the city and the tower which the children of men had built. And he confounded their language, and they no longer understood one another's speech, and they ceased then to build the city and the tower. For this reason the whole land of Shinar is called Babel, because the Lord did there confound all the language of the children of men, and from thence they were dispersed into their cities, each according to his language and his nation. And the Lord sent a mighty wind against the tower and overthrew it upon the earth, and behold it was between Asshur and Babylon in the land of Shinar, and they called its name 'Overthrow'."

As for the differences in appearance between nations, though scripture does not say so, it would make sense that the Lord also changed their appearance to further discourage there learning each others new language and staying together as one nation

Law / Commandments

The ten commandments are listed starting in Exodus 20:1

The commandments, laws, statutes, judgments and covenants are all one in the same.

Deuteronomy 4:13-14 "And He declared to you His covenant, which He commanded you to perform, even ten commandments; and He wrote them upon two tables of stone. And the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it"

To give a commandment is to give a charge, instruction, mandate, or a decree. It encompasses all the laws, statutes, judgments and covenants. The laws, statutes, judgments and covenants are a break down of his commandments.

Exodus 20:6 " And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments."

Deuteronomy 6:25 "And it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us."

Galatians 3:10 "For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them."

The keeping of God's commands make a person holy and perfect before God

Numbers 15:40 "That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God."

1 John 2:3-5 "And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby

know we that we are in him."

It is eternal

Deuteronomy 7:9 "Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations;"

It's living as God lives

Deuteronomy 8:6 "Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him."

Ten Commandments as they are called, are a condensed version of the statutes, judgments and covenants by which a person is to live by. They are broken down into two great commandments from which the rest proceed, love for God and love for your neighbor. They are further defined as the first four commandments define how man is to love God, and the remaining six define how man is to love his/her neighbor.

How you show your love for God

I You shall have no other god's before me **II** You shall not make unto thee any graven image **III** You shall not take the name of the Lord your God in vain **IV** Remember the Sabbath Day, to keep it holy

How you show love for your neighbor

V Honor your father and your mother **VI** You shall not murder **VII** You shall not commit adultery **VIII** You shall not steal **IX** You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor **X** You shall not covet,

God's law is perfect

Psalms 19:7 " The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple."

1 Kings 8:61 "Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day."

God's law is an expression of 'love' for God

Deuteronomy 11:1 "Therefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments, alway."

Deuteronomy 11:13 "And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul,"

Deuteronomy 11:22 "For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him;"

John 14:15 "If ye love me, keep my commandments."

John 14:21 "He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him."

John 15:10 "If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love."

1 John 5:2-3 "By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous."

They create a blessing in ones life.

Deuteronomy 11:26-27 "Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse; A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:"

Revelation 14:12 "Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus."

Those who keep the commandments have right to the tree of life.

Revelation 22:14 " Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city."

A statute defines how the principles of God's law are enacted in a given situation, such as, "Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind" "thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed", and clean and unclean statutes. There are too many to list.

The judgments spell out the blessings that occur for ones obedience, and punishments that occur for disobedience.

Some of the blessings for obedience are found in Leviticus 26:1-16.

Some of the punishments for disobedience are found in Leviticus 26:14-46

Deuteronomy 28:15 "But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee:"

Deuteronomy 28:45-46 "Moreover all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee: And they shall be upon thee for a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever."

A Covenant is an agreement between parties. One party may agree to do something in return for something from the other party.

Exodus 34:10 "And he said, Behold, I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people

among which thou art shall see the work of the Lord: for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee."

By keeping his commandments, you enter into a covenant.

Deuteronomy 4:13 "And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even ten commandments; and he wrote them upon two tables of stone."

The covenant is valid for eternity to those who keep his commands.

Psalms 111:9 "He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend is his name."

As for those that claim the laws are nailed to the cross?

Many claim that Paul says there no longer required yet he said that he kept them:

Acts 24:14 "But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets: "

Acts 28:17 "And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans."

The priesthood had come up with it's own oral traditions, man-made doctrines and commandments which guided in the interpretation of the written law that was given by God. Eventually these were put into writing and embodied as part of the written law. It was these that were nailed to the cross, along with the temple laws, for Christ came to be our only Priest.

Matthew 15:9 "But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men."

Mark 7:7 "Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men."

Colossians 2:20-22 "Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances, (Touch not; taste not; handle not. Which all are to perish with the using.) after the commandments and doctrines of men?"

Titus 1:13-16 "This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith; Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth. Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled. they profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate."

1 John 2:3-5 "And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him."

His law existed prior to Mt Sinai.

Genesis 26:5 "Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws."

How did Christ fulfill the law?

Matthew 5:17-18 "Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, **but to fulfill**. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till **all** be fulfilled. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven."

What does fulfill mean? The word as translated from the Greek means: 'to make full, to fill full, to fulfill.'

Fill full = complete.

Christ came to bring to an end the animal sacrifices and temple rituals. The animal sacrifices and other temple rituals were brought to completion through the sacrifice of Christ.

Hebrews 10:5-12 "Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me: In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure. Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God. Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered by the law; Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins: But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;"

With Christ serving as High Priest in heaven making intercession for sin, the earthly priesthood was brought to completion. Now each believer acts as a temple for God's holy spirit.

Fulfill = do, carry out.

Christ revealed the full meanings behind the laws of God by preaching the gospel in order to bring the knowledge of salvation through the obedience of the commandments, not only by the letter, but in the spirit of the law. Christ fulfilled the law by bringing it to its full meaning and intent. He magnified the laws and commandments of God, and made clear the spiritual aspects of the law.

"Fulfill" - fill to the full - does not mean eliminate or cancel.

If Christ had come to abolish the law he would not have magnified its meaning and intent. The truth is if we love the Lord and Christ we will desire to keep his commandments.

Conclusion

Jeremiah 31:33-34 "But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more."

Ecclesiastes 12:13 "Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man."

Loans and Borrowing

The subject of loaning money, or borrowing, it is an important subject these days. It is the cause of many people's problems. There is wisdom to be found on even this subject within the pages of scripture.

James 4:3 "Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts. "

Proverbs 3:13-14 "Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding. For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.

As for loaning to those in the body of Christ?

Leviticus 25:35-37 "If your brother is very poor, and fallen into hard times, then you must help him. Even if he is a stranger, or a foreigner, so that he may be able to continue to live among you. Take no profit from him, but fear God, so that your brother may live with you. You cannot lend him money or food for an increase or profit. "

Deuteronomy 23:19-20 "You cannot lend for profit to your brother in the faith, neither money, or food, or any thing. To someone outside the faith you can lend to make a profit. But to your brother you cannot lend for profit. "

Those in the church are our family and should be treated in that way. We need to help one another when we are able, with out the thought of gaining something in return.

Psalms 37:21 "The wicked borrows, and payeth not again: "

As for taking out a loan?

Proverbs 6:1-2 "My son, if you are surety for a friend, or if you have stricken hands with a

stranger, you are snared with your words and taken by your mouth. "

Proverbs 11:15 "He that is a guarantor for a stranger will hurt for it. But he that hates to guarantee is secure. "

Proverbs 17:18 "A man who is void of understanding shakes hands, and guarantees a loan in the presence of his friend. (Proverbs 22:7) The rich rule over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender. "

Proverbs 22:26 "Do not be one of them that shakes hands, or one of them that guarantees debts. "

Philippians 4:11 "Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content. "

Sirach 8:12-13 "Do not lend to a man who is stronger than you; but if you do lend anything, be as one who has lost it. Do not give surety beyond your means, but if you give surety, be concerned as one who must pay. "

Sirach 29:1-7 "The merciful lend to their neighbors, by holding out a helping hand they keep the commandments. Lend to your neighbor in his time of need and repay your neighbor when a loan falls due. Keep your promise and be honest with him, and on every occasion you will find what you need. Many regard a loan as a windfall, and cause trouble to those that help them. One kisses another's hand until he gets a loan, and is respectful ... but at the time of repayment he delays, and pays back with empty promises, finding fault with the time. If he can pay, his creditor will barely get back half.... If he cannot pay, the borrower has robbed the other of his money.... Many refuse to lend, not because of meanness, but from fear of being defrauded needlessly. "

To find freedom to serve God, we cannot be enslaved by the cares of the world, wanting more than we can afford at the time. If you are in debt, you are serving another man, for his money.

It is very unwise to get in debt if at all possible, for the future is unknown. Taking out loans for material things leads us into coveting, we put ourselves into bondage over it.

It is equally unwise to loan out, or cosign a loan for someone else, for then you will have no control over whether or not they will repay the loan.

If you loan someone money consider it as never being seen again, so much better it will be if they do repay you.

As it says in Philippians 4:11, and Hebrews 13:5, Be content with what you have.

Lord Reads Minds

Can God the Father and Jesus the Christ Read Minds? The answer is most definitely yes!

Which is something to think about.

Genesis 6:5 "And GOD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually."

1 Chronicles 28:9 "And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever."

Hebrews 4:12-13 "For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do."

Isaiah 66:18 "For I know their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory."

Psalms 94:11 "The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanity."

Matthew 12:25 & Luke 11:17 "And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:"

Romans 2:15 "Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;"

1 Corinthians 3:20 "The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain."

Marriage

Nehemiah 13:23-27 "In those days also saw I Jews that had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab: And their children spoke half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language of each people. And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves. Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless even him did outlandish women cause to sin. Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgress against our God in marrying strange wives?"

The point here is that they married individuals that did not hold the same religious views.

1 Peter 3:4-7 "But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands: Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement. Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honor unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered."

Hebrews 13:4 "Marriage is honorable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge."

1 Corinthians 7:1-16 "Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman. Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband. Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband. The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife. Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency. But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment. For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that. I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I. But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn. And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband: But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife. But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away. And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him. For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy. But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us to peace. For what knows thou, O wife, whether thou shall save thy husband? or how knows thou, O man, whether thou shall save thy wife? "

2 Corinthians 6:14-16 "Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God;"

Ephesians 5:22-33 "Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the savior of the body. Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing

of water by the word, That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loves his wife loves himself. For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourishes and cherishes it, even as the Lord the church: For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church. Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband."

Tobit 4:12-13 "Beware of all whoredom, my son, and chiefly take a wife of the seed of thy fathers, and take not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy father's tribe: for we are the children of the prophets, Noe, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: remember, my son, that our fathers from the beginning, even that they all married wives of their own kindred, and were blessed in their children, and their seed shall inherit the land. Now therefore, my son, love thy brethren, and despise not in thy heart thy brethren, the sons and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is destruction and much trouble, and in lewdness is decay and great want: for lewdness is the mother of famine."

Murder / Killing

The term used in most bibles for murder is "kill" which is not a correct translation. The translation error is most likely due to translation prejudice.

Exodus 20:13 "Thou shall not murder^{H7523}."

Exodus 21:12-15 "He that smites a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death. And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand; then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee. But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbor, to slay him with guile; thou shall take him from mine altar, that he may die. And he that smites his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death."

Exodus 22:2 "If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him."

If you killed a thief in your home you were not put to death for it.

Numbers 35:16-34 "And if he smite him with an instrument of iron, so that he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. And if he smite him with throwing a stone, wherewith he may die, and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. Or if he smite him with an hand weapon of wood, wherewith he may die, and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him. But if he thrust

him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die; Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote him shall surely be put to death; for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him. But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait, Or with any stone, wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him, that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm: Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer and the revenger of blood according to these judgments: And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oil. But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled; And the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; he shall not be guilty of blood: Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest the slayer shall return into the land of his possession. So these things shall be for a statute of judgment unto you throughout your generations in all your dwellings. Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against any person to cause him to die. Moreover ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death: but he shall be surely put to death. And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest. So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it. Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel."

Deuteronomy 5:17 "Thou shall not murder."

Luke 22:35-38 "And he [Christ] said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing. Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough."

Notice that Christ encouraged the ownership of a weapon for self defense.

H7523 A primitive root; properly to dash in pieces, that is, kill (a human being), especially to murder: - put to death, kill, (man-) slay (-er), murder (-er).

Music

There is controversy as to what is considered Christian music, and the best way to answer that is by what examples are set forth in scripture, though there are few of them.

Keep in mind there is a difference between acceptable church music and acceptable home music.

Church Music: Music in the church is of a narrow focus.

- MESSAGE SHOULD PRAISE THE LORD
- MESSAGE SHOULD BE CLEAR
- EMPHASIS THE MESSAGE — NOT THE MUSIC
- CAN BE LIVELY OR MUTED (ACCORDING TO CONGREGATIONAL TASTE)

1 Samuel 18:6 "And it came to pass as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that **the women came out** of all cities of Israel, **singing and dancing**, to meet king Saul, **with tabrets**, with joy, and **with instruments of music.**"

1 Chronicles 15:16 "And David spake to the chief of the Levites to appoint their brethren to be the **singers with instruments of music, psalteries and harps and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.**"

2 Chronicles 5:13 "It came even to pass, as **the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the Lord**; and when **they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of music, and praised the Lord**, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the Lord;"

2 Chronicles 7:6 "And the priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with **instruments of music** of the Lord, which David the king had made to praise the Lord, because his mercy endureth for ever, when David praised by their ministry; and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood."

2 Chronicles 23:13 "And she looked, and, behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoiced, and sounded with trumpets, also the **singers with instruments of music, and such as taught to sing praise...**"

2 Chronicles 30:21 " And the children of Israel that were present at Jerusalem kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Levites and **the priests praised the Lord day by day, singing with loud instruments** unto the Lord."

Psalms 33:2-3 "Praise the Lord with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery and an instrument of ten strings. Sing unto him a new song; play skillfully with a loud noise."

Psalms 98:4 "Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise."

Psalms 150:3-6 "Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp. Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals. Let every thing that hath breath praise the Lord. Praise ye the Lord. And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen;"

Music was always an important part of religious services, there were singers and musicians who took part in most worship services, be it the weekly sabbath or annual sabbaths. Music, singing, and dancing were part of the celebrating before the Lord.

Home Music

Songs at home can be fun, less worship oriented, even secular if;

- MESSAGE SHOULD BE CLEAR AND NOT GLORIFY OR PROMOTE UNGODLY ACTS
- PERSON OR BAND SHOULD NOT BE PROMOTING UNGODLY ACTS IN THEIR PUBLIC LIFE
- SHOULD NOT BE PLAYED SO LOUD AS TO BOTHER THOSE THAT DO NOT WANT TO HEAR IT

New Moon

The following scriptures all appear to state that we are to worship on the new moons.

Ezekiel 46:3 "Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the Lord in the Sabbaths and in the new moons."

Isaiah 66:23 "And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord."

Amos 8:5 "Saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat,"

Numbers 10:10 "Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the Lord your God."

Numbers 28:11 "And in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the Lord; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot;"

1 Samuel 20:5 "And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow is the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide myself in the field unto the third day at even."

1 Samuel 20:18 "Then Jonathan said to David, To morrow is the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty."

2 Kings 4:22-23 "And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again. And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? it is neither new moon, nor sabbath."

And she said, It shall be well."

2 Chronicles 2:4 "Behold, I build an house to the name of the Lord my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him sweet incense, and for the continual shewbread, and for the burnt offerings morning and evening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the Lord our God. This is an ordinance for ever to Israel."

2 Chronicles 8:13 "Even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, three times in the year, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles."

2 Chronicles 31:3 "He appointed also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt offerings, to wit, for the morning and evening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it is written in the law of the Lord."

Nehemiah 10:32-33 "Also we made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God; For the shewbread, and for the continual meat offering, and for the continual burnt offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God."

Ezra 3:5 "And afterward offered the continual burnt offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the Lord that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a freewill offering unto the Lord."

Psalms 81:3 "Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day."

Ezekiel 46:1-3 "Thus saith the Lord GOD; The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened. And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until the evening. Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD in the sabbaths and in the new moons."

Hosea 2:11 "I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast days, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts."

Colossians 2:16 "Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:"

Obeying Principalities

We are to be the authors of peace and not discord, a light unto the world in our actions. We are not to judge, for God has put all leaders in power for a reason, which we may not understand. God's thoughts and actions are of a higher reasoning than we are able to understand.

We are to submit to the laws of the land, as long as they do not violate any of God's own laws. As Jesus said, tribute is to be paid where tribute is demanded, and the government does demand tribute in the form of taxes. As Christians we are to be an example to others, not trouble makers. Our being subject to a higher authority becomes part of our training for the coming roles that we will hold. It is far better to have an incompetent government than to have no government at all.

Exodus 22:28 "You are not to blaspheme the ruler of your people."

Ecclesiastes 10:4 "If the spirit of your ruler rises against you, do not run, for yielding can pacify great offenses."

Matthew 22:17-21 "Tell us what you think? Is it lawful to give taxes to Caesar, or not? And Jesus answered, Why do you test me you hypocrites? Show me the money. So they brought him a penny. And he asked them, What is this image and inscription? And they answered him, Caesar's. So he said to them, Give to Caesar the things that are Caesar's and to God the things that are God's."

Mark 12:14-17 "Master we know you are true and regard no person, but teach of God in truth. Is it lawful to give tribute to Caesar? Must we give, or can we not give? But knowing their two facedness answered them, Why do you tempt me? Bring me a penny. And he said to them, whose image and inscription is this? And they answered him, Caesar's. So Jesus said to them render to Caesar what is Caesar's and what is God's to God."

Acts 23:5 "For it is written, you must not speak evil against the ruler of your people."

Roman 13:1-7 "Let everyone be in subjection to the higher powers. For there is no power except thru God. Therefore anyone that challenges the higher power, challenges the ordinance of God. And they that oppose will receive for themselves damnation. For rulers are not terrors to good works, but to the evil. Will you then not be afraid of the higher powers? Do that which is good, and you will receive praise for it. For he is a minister of God for you to learn good. But if you do that which is evil, be afraid, for he does not bear a sword in vain. He is a minister of God, an avenger to carry out fury upon them that do evil. Therefore you need to be subjugate, not just for wrath's sake, but also for conscience sake. And for this reason you need to pay tribute also, they are God's ministers, always ministering. Always render to all their dues, tribute where tribute is due; custom where custom is needed, fear where fear is needed, and honor where honor is required."

1 Timothy 2:1-2 "I ask you to first of all provide prayers and the giving of thanks for all men in power. For kings, and for all that are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in godliness and honesty".

Titus 3:1-2 "Put yourself in subjection to principalities and higher powers, obeying magistrates, and be ready to show good works. Speak no evil of any man. Do not be fighters, but meek, showing meekness to all men."

1 Peter 2:13-17 "Yield yourselves to every ordinance of man for our Lord's sake whether it be to the king as being supreme, or to governors, or them that are sent by them to provide the punishment against evildoers, or to praise them that do well. For so is the will of God, that by doing good you may quiet the foolish men. If free, and not using your freedom for a front for malice, but as the servants of God, Honor all men. Love the **brotherhood**, Fear God and honor the king."

2 Peter 2:10-11 "They that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness and despise government. They are presumptuous, self-willed, and not afraid to speak evil of dignities. Whereas angels that are greater in power and might do not bring railing accusation against them before the Lord."

Jude 1:8 "Likewise these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities."

Sirach 10:4 "The government of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and over it he will raise up the right leader for the time."

Ordination of Women

What does God's word say about women in a pastoral office? It is very clear and straight forward, read the following statements:

1 Corinthians 14:33-37 "For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints. Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak [*as in preaching*]; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law. And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak [*preach*] in the church. What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only? If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord [*this is a commandment from the Lord*]."

1 Timothy 2:11-14 "Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. But I suffer not a woman to teach [*is not teaching preaching?*], nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence. For Adam was first formed, then Eve. And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression."

Women were never to be ministers in the sense of being pastors and such, yet they did and still do hold a valuable place in the ministry. There are many examples of women ministering, but what does that mean? Let's examine these verses for the true interpretation.

Luke 8:1-3 "...And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many

others, which ministered unto him of their substance."

Not speaking of ministering in speech, but providing some substance, most likely in the form of food, shelter, or clothing.

Romans 16:1-4 "I commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea: That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also. Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus: Who have for my life laid down their own necks:"

This one speaks of going about the business of securing items for many in the church including Paul.

Acts 18:26 "And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard [listened to], they took him unto them [aside], and expounded [explained] unto him the way of God more perfectly."

This would have been the perfect time to show that it was ok for women to preach in church, instead they took him aside.

An interesting point and something to think about here is that Adam was not the one who was deceived or in transgression?

1 Timothy 3:1-5 "This is a true saying, If **a man** desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work. A bishop then must be blameless, the **husband** of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach; Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous; One that **ruleth well his own house**, having his children in subjection with all gravity; (For if **a man** know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)"

Titus 1:5-6 "For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee: If any be blameless, the **husband of one wife**, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly."

The Church has many offices, but, the responsibility of pastoralship was reserved for qualified men only.

Galatians 3:28 "There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus."

There are those that claim the above text imply that it is ok for women pastors, but this verse is speaking of the equality of salvation that is available to all that seek it.

Though there were other women throughout the Bible as prophetesses, judges, etc., there are no references to establish that women were indeed a normal part of church leadership, but did strongly support the church in other roles. There are many ways for women to serve, this is clearly not one of them.

Paid Ministers

"Christianity started in Palestine as a fellowship; it moved to Greece and became a philosophy; it moved to Italy and became an institution; it moved to Europe and became a culture; it came to America and became an enterprise." Rev. Sam Pascoe

The world of religion has become a profession rather than an extension of God's love. Many so called "ministries/ministers" view ministry as something they have a right to profit by in the name of God. Now a days it has become all too common for preachers to charge money for their preaching, this is a disgrace and the Lord is not blind to their deeds.

Proverbs 23:23 "Buy the truth, and **sell it not**; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding."

1 Corinthians 9:15-27 "But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void. For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel! For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me. What is my reward then? Verily that, when I preach the gospel, **I may make the gospel of Christ without charge**, that I abuse not my power in the gospel. For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more. And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law; To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law. To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some. And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you. Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain. And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air: But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway."

In the Book of Micah, the religious leaders had become accustomed to taking money for ministry, while telling people what they wanted to hear which displeased the Lord.

Micah 3:11 "The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof **divine for money**: yet will they lean upon the LORD, and say, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us."

The Lord also spoke to Isaiah about the greed of Israel's priests, who took money and spent it on themselves.

Isaiah 56:9-11 "His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber. Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand: they all look to their own way, **every one for his gain**, from his quarter."

Jeremiah 6:13 "For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them **every one is given to covetousness**; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely."

Now, that' is not to suggest that every ministry or minister who asks for donations is wrong in doing so, there are those that provide free literature and/or programming, in such a case asking for donations strictly for this cause is acceptable.

Preachers telling people that they can't do anything without their continued financial support for them personally is a lie! Does anybody really believe that a minister is so busy or incapable of working at a job to pay their own way? There is nothing in Scripture stating that everyone is supposed to follow and subsidize their living.

Acts 20:29-35 "For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears. And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified. I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel. Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities (*He physically worked to provide for himself and those with him*), and to them that were with me. I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive."

Scripture does NOT teach that "ministry" is something you leave your job to "go into", but does says just the opposite!

1 Corinthians 7:20-24 "Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called (*his vocation, trade, occupation, etc.*). Art thou called being a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather. For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, being free, is Christ's servant. Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men. Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called (*his vocation, trade, occupation, etc.*), therein abide with God."

Do not quite your day job!

Working hard is the primary means by which we can do good and help others.

Ephesians 4:28 "...but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth."

Paul followed his own advice, he continued to make tents, he paid his own way so that he could help others without ever being a financial burden to them. Others are mentioned, Pricilla and Aquila, who worked with Paul in his business. Peter, Andrew, Thomas, Nathaniel, James and John were fisherman by trade. We know from Scripture that several of the disciples continued to fish even after the resurrection of Jesus (John 21:2-3). This of course doesn't mean they fished all the time and that they never took leave to travel for ministry, they did not end their professions to serve the Lord.

After the death of Jesus a supported priesthood came to an end by God, it was not until the middle of the third century that the concept of a paid/supported "clergy" came into fashion again, only this time without God's endorsement.

Lack of finances may affect the speed with which a mission is carried out, but it does not prevent it from being carried out.

1 Timothy 6:6-12 "But godliness with contentment is great gain. For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. And having food and raiment let us be therewith content. But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows. But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses."

A ministry MUST ALWAYS PROVIDE THE WORD FOR FREE!

Persecution

Jesus foretold of wars and the persecution of true Christians, a sign of the close of this age.

A persecution of TRUE believers has always existed and grew worse during the time of the Roman Church. It has again increased due to the new godless ideology of the world, but it will once again increase to a fever pitch with the religious unity movement lead by the revived Roman Church coming with it's false Christian gospel (And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. Revelation 17:5).

While many in the True Church have experienced economic and social persecution in their lives, future severe persecution can be expected.

Daniel 7:25 "And he shall speak great words against the most High, and **shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws:** and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time."

Matthew 5:10-12 "**Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.** Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you."

Matthew 10:22-23 "And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved. But **when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into**

another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come."

Matthew 24:9-11 "Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and **shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.** And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. And **many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.**"

Mark 8:35-38 "For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but **whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.** For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels."

Mark 10:29-30 "And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, **with persecutions;** and in the world to come eternal life."

Mark 13:3-13 "And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled? And Jesus answering them began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you: **For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ [Christian]; and shall deceive many.** And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for such things must needs be; but the end shall not be yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrows. But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them. And the gospel must first be published among all nations. But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost. Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved."

Luke 21:10-17 "Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven. But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake. And it shall turn to you for a testimony. Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer: For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist. And ye shall be betrayed both by parents,

and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death. And **ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake.**"

John 15:18-21 "If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. **If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you;** if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also. But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me."

John 16:1-3 "These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended. They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, **the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.** And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me."

2 Corinthians 12:10 "Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong."

Philippians 1:29 "For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;"

1 Peter 2:19-21 "For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully. For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God. For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:"

1 Peter 3:14 "But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;"

1 Peter 4:13-16 "But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy. If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified. But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evildoer, or as a busybody in other men's matters. Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf."

2 Timothy 3:12 "Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution."

Revelation 12:17 "And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make **war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God,** and have the testimony of Jesus Christ."

Revelation 17:1-6 "And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and

talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters: With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. And I saw the woman drunken with the **blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus**: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration."

MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT = Roman (Catholic) Church.

HARLOTS = Protestant Church's. Protestantism is a form of Christianity which originated with the Reformation, a movement against what its followers considered to be errors in the Roman Catholic Church, breaking away and creating a new form of Christianity.

True Christians in the past were persecuted because they:

Refused to eat unclean meat

Would work on Sunday

Refused to work on Sabbath (Saturday)

Had false accusations railed against them

Kept the Sabbath

Kept the Holy Days, Passover, Unleavened, Weeks, Trumpets, Atonement, Tabernacles,

Last Great Day

Teaching from the Bible

Rejected papal authority and taught that the pope was an Antichrist

Did not accept idols

Had different teachings than the Roman (Catholic) Church

Had practices that Rome considered Jewish

Hold fast to the word of God, and not the word of men.

Physicians

It is always advisable to see a physician when your condition is serious, and handle it accordingly, the Lord created Physicians to help heal, just remember not to put all your faith in a physician alone.

Sirach 38:1-15 "Honor the physician with the honor due him, according to your need of him, for the Lord created him; for healing comes from God the skill of the physician lifts up his head, and in the presence of great men he is admired. The Lord created medicines from the earth, and a sensible man will not despise them. Was not water made sweet with a tree in order that his power might be known? And he gave skill to men that he might be glorified in his marvelous works. By them he heals and takes away pain; the pharmacist makes of them a compound. His works will never be finished, and from him health is upon

the face of the earth. My son, when you are sick do not be negligent, but pray to the Lord, and he will heal you And give the physician his place, for the Lord created him; let him not leave you, for there is need of him. There is a time when success lies in the hands of physicians, for they will pray to the Lord that he should grant them success in rest and healing, for the sake of preserving life. He who sins before his maker, may he fall into the care of a physician."

Place of Safety

Is There A Place Of Safety From The Tribulation?

Matthew 24:9-14 "Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come."

Matthew 24:16-31 "Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains: Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you before. Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not. For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together. Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other."

Matthew 24:36-46 "But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in

marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh. Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing."

1Thessalonians 4:15-18 "For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words."

Notes from the above:

1. It is clear that the Elect will not all be in one secure place of safety during the tribulation prior to Christ's return, otherwise they would not be gathered "from the four winds" .
2. The Elect are not gathered for protection until after the tribulation has begun, at Christ's return.
3. If possible, when the tribulation has clearly begun, flee to safer areas.
4. People will be persecuted and or killed for using the name of Christ.

The Lord is Our Place Of Safety

Matthew 10:28 "And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell."

Matthew 10:38-39 "And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it."

Notes from the above:

1. Our place of safety is in the promise of eternal life.

Place where the Eternal has Placed His Name

The Lord has placed his name in one location upon the earth, that is in Israel , the city of Jerusalem.

Deuteronomy 12:5-16 "But unto the place which the LORD your **God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:** And thither ye shall bring your burnt offerings, and your

sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks: And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee. Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes. For ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance, which the LORD your God giveth you. But when ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety; Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD: And ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your menservants, and your maidservants, and the Levite that is within your gates; forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in every place that thou seest: But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roebuck, and as of the hart. Only ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water." Of the propriety of eating clean animals there could be no question, but the blood must be poured out. Yet there were cases when they might kill and eat in all their gates such as the roebuck and the hart, or all clean wild beasts; for these being taken in hunting, and frequently shot by arrows, their blood could not be poured out at the altar

2 Samuel 7:13 "He shall build an house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever."

Nehemiah 1:9 "But if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there."

Jeremiah 7:11-14 "And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations? **Is this house, which is called by my name,** become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD. But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel . And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spoke unto you, rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not; Therefore will I do unto **this house, which is called by my name,** wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh. "

Jeremiah 7:30 "For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it."

1 Kings 8:27-39 "But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven and heaven

of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have built? Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prays before thee to day: That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward **the place of which thou hast said, My name shall be there:** that thou may hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make toward this place. And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray toward this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place: and when thou hears, forgive. If any man trespass against his neighbor, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house: Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness. When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee in this house: Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gives unto their fathers. When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflicts them: Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance. If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpillar; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities; whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness there be; What prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house: Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knows; (for thou, even thou only, knows the hearts of all the children of men;)"

1 Kings 8:44-45 "If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever thou shall send them, and **shall pray unto the LORD toward the city which thou hast chosen,** and toward the house that I have built for thy name: Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause."

1 Kings 9:3 "And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: **I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever; and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.**"

1 Kings 14:21 "And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah . Rehoboam was forty and one years old when he began to reign, and **he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem , the city which the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Israel , to put his name there.** And his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess."

2 Kings 23:27 "And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off **this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there.**"

2 Chronicles 6:6 "But **I have chosen Jerusalem , that my name might be there;** and

have chosen David to be over my people Israel ."

2 Chronicles 7:16 "For now have I chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually."

2 Chronicles 33:7 "And he set a carved image, the idol which he had made, **in the house of God, of which God had said to David and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever:**"

Ezra 6:12 "And the **God that hath caused his name to dwell there destroy all kings and people, that shall put to their hand to alter and to destroy this house of God which is at Jerusalem.** I Darius have made a decree; let it be done with speed."

Isaiah 18:7 "In that time shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts of a people scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to **the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.**"

Ezekiel 43:7-8 "And he said unto me, Son of man, **the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever,** and my holy name, shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcasses of their kings in their high places. In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger."

John 4:18-24 "The woman said to Him, "Sir, I perceive that You are a prophet. Our fathers worshiped on this mountain, and you Jews say that in Jerusalem is the place where one ought to worship. Jesus said to her, "Woman, believe Me, the hour is coming when you will neither on this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, worship the Father. You worship what you do not know; we know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews. But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for the Father is seeking such to worship Him. God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth."

The Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs (Levi) 10:5 "For the house which the Lord shall choose shall be called Jerusalem, as is contained in the book of Enoch the righteous."

The verses below makes it clear about keeping at least three of the Lords festivals, Passover, Feast of Harvest, and Tabernacles only in Jerusalem. The reasoning for this is most likely due to the fact that the Lord takes pleasure in watching his creation being happy / joyous. Thus they were to come together in one place in a festive atmosphere of eating, singing, and dance.

Deuteronomy 16:5-6 "Thou mayest not sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee: But at the place which the LORD thy God shall

choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt."

Deuteronomy 16:16 "Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty:"

Purgatory

What is Purgatory? Catholics consider purgatory as a place of punishment for what Catholics call venial sins. Here is a little bit about it from The Catholic Encyclopedia:

"Purgatory (Lat., *purgare*, to make clean, to purify) in accordance with Catholic teaching is a place or condition of temporal punishment for those who, departing this life in God's grace, are not entirely free from venial faults, or have not fully paid the satisfaction due to their transgressions. The faith of the Church concerning purgatory is clearly expressed in the Decree of Union drawn up by the Council of Florence (Mansi, t. XXXI, col. 1031), and in the decree of the Council of Trent which (Sess. XXV) defined: "Whereas the Catholic Church, instructed by the Holy Ghost, has from the Sacred Scriptures and the ancient tradition of the Fathers taught in Councils and very recently in this ecumenical synod (Sess. VI, cap. xxx; Sess. XXII, cap. ii, iii) that there is a purgatory, and that the souls therein detained are helped by the suffrages of the faithful, but principally by the acceptable Sacrifice of the Altar; the Holy Synod enjoins on the Bishops that they diligently endeavor to have the sound doctrine of the Fathers in Councils regarding purgatory everywhere taught and preached, held and believed by the faithful" (Denzinger, "Enchiridion", 983). Further than this the definitions of the Church do not go, but the tradition of the Fathers and the Schoolmen must be consulted to explain the teaching of the councils, and to make clear the belief and the practices of the faithful."

The Bible does not speak of any such place, or can the word "purgatory" be found anywhere in Scriptures. So where does it come from?

The Catholic Church created the idea of purgatory to cement power and extort money from the populace, for no other reason.

Purgatory DOES NOT EXIST!

To say that we must atone/suffer for our sins after death by cleansing in Purgatory is to deny scripture. Say that we have to continually suffer for our sins after death is contrary to everything the Bible has to say.

Prayer

Through prayer, we are able to carry on an intimate and personal relationship with God; it strengthens our relationship with him. It helps us to overcome temptation through divine intervention.

Jesus gave us a basic outline, not a substitute for our own thoughts, on how and what we need to be thinking when we pray to our father, it should not be a prepared prayer that we are to memorize and repeat over and over again. God does not want to hear prepared prayers, speech's, or chanting's, they are meaningless to God, God expects to hear from your heart as you would speak to a close friend. Give glory and thanks to God, you don't need to be long winded, ask for the important things you need, such as knowledge and the strength to over come the temptations of this evil world. There is no need to ask for things like food, shelter, or clothing, for he provides these without our even asking.

There are two types of prayer found in scripture, private prayer as stated in Matthew 6:6, and public prayer as found in 1Kings 8:22-23.

Private Prayer

True prayer should be done in private, this is very important, you can talk to God while driving your car, or out walking your dog, there are many times in the day you can communicate. In private prayer, we pour our heart out to God and tell Him all that is on our mind.

2 Chronicles 6:19-21 "Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee: That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth toward this place. Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall make toward this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive."

Daniel 6:10 "Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime."

Matthew 6:5-13 "When you pray, you are not to be as the Pharisees are, for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and on the street corners, that people may see them. Instead I say to you, they have their rewards. But you, when you pray, enter into a closet, and when you shut the door, pray to God in secret, and God which sees in secret will reward you openly. Now when you pray, do not use vain repetitions, as the heathen do, for they think that they will be heard because of their long speeches. Be not like them, for God knows what you are in need of before you ask him. In this style you should pray, Our father which is in heaven, holy is your name, your kingdom will come, and your desire will be done on earth, as it is in heaven. Give us our daily bread, and forgive us our sins, as we forgive those that sin against us. And give us strength to over come temptation, also protect us from evil. For yours is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, forever. Amen."

Matthew 21:22 "With all things, what ever you ask for in prayer, believing, you will receive."

Mark 9:17-29 "And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit; And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not. He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me. And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming. And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child. And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us. Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth. And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief. When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him. And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead. But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose. And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out? And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting."

Luke 11:1-4 "And it came to pass, as he finished praying one day, one of his disciples asked him, Lord teach us how to pray, like John taught his disciples. So he said to them, When you pray, communicate like this, Our father who is in heaven, holy be your name. your kingdom will come, and your will be done, even as it is in heaven, so also on earth. Thank you for our daily bread. Please forgive us our sins, for we also forgive those that sin against us. And give us strength from temptation; also protect us from evil."

Luke 21:36 "Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man."

Romans 8:26-27 "Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God."

Philippians 4:6 "Do not be anxious for anything, but in every thing use prayer, and appeal with thanksgiving to let your requests be made known to God."

James 5:16 "The fervent prayer of a righteous man will profit much."

1 Timothy 2:8 "I will therefore that men pray everywhere, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting."

1 John 5:14-15 "And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will [*are you asking for what is right?*], he heareth us: And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him."

Public Prayer

The purposes of public prayer is different from private prayer. We are leading others to look on God and directing their attention to the Lord to rely on Him.

1Kings 8:22 "And Solomon stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven."

1Kings 18:36 "And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word"

Ezra 10:1 "Now when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel a very great congregation of men and women and children: for the people wept very sore."

Act 20:36 "And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all."

John 11:41 "Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me."

Why Don't you get what you pray for?

Most of the book of Job was about unanswered prayers of intervention, and yet he lost everything dear to him.

Heman the Ezrahite (Psalm 88) prayed for healing, but his prayer was never answered that we know of.

Paul prayed for relief from an affliction three times, and what was the answer he received? No!

2 Corinthians 12:9-10 "And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong."

When trials come upon us, the Lord supplies the faith and strength to endure it. This world is a training ground for God's people, we can accept the trials and tribulations of it, or we can turn our backs on him for not giving us what we ask for.

Proverbs 28:9 "He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination."

This may be the biggest reason, everyone has fallen for the once saved always saved, and the nailed to the cross when it comes to keeping the laws .

Chronicles 7:14 "If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways (*conditions*); then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land."

Psalms 66:18 "If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me:"

Mark 11:25-26 "And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses."

John 15:7 "If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you (*do you live according to scripture?*), ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you."

James 4:3 "Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts."

1 John 3:22 "And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight [*if you want an answer to your prayer, remember the conditions*]."

If you pray with a need, do it in a humbled attitude and it's a good idea to fast. Remember that, prayer is worship!

Preached to the Spirits

1 Peter 3:18-20 "For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit: By which also he went and **preached unto the spirits in prison**; Which sometime **were disobedient**, when once the longsuffering of God waited **in the days of Noah**, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water."

Who are these "spirits in prison"?

Hebrews 1:7 "And of the **angels** He says: "Who **makes His angels SPIRITS** and his ministers a flame of fire."

Hebrews 1:13-14 "But to which of the **angels** has He ever said, Sit on my right hand, until I make your enemies your footstool? Are they not all ministering **SPIRITS**, sent forth to minister for those who will inherit salvation?"

Angelic beings are referred to as "spirits" and "sons of God", so then could it be speaking of fallen angels in prison?

Several passages speak of a rebellion and fall during the "days of Noah".

Genesis 6:1-8 "Now it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born to them, that the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were beautiful; and they took wives for themselves of all whom they chose. And the LORD said, "My Spirit shall not strive with man forever, for he is indeed flesh; yet his days shall be one hundred and twenty years." There were giants on the earth in those days, and also afterward, when the sons of God came in to the daughters of men and they bore children to

them. Those were the mighty men who were of old, men of renown. Then the LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And the LORD was sorry that He had made man on the earth, and He was grieved in His heart. So the LORD said, "I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, creeping thing and birds of the air, for I am sorry that I have made them." But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD."

The term "sons of God" is only used when speaking of angelic beings:

Job 1:6 "Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan also came among them."

Job 2:1 "Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD."

The sons of God that presented themselves before the Lord were clearly angels.

Job 38:7 "To what were its foundations fastened? Or who laid its cornerstone, When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?"

During the creation of the earth, no humans existed, only the sons of God, the angels, were present and shouted for joy.

Angelic beings, sons of God - not sons of men - saw the daughter of men and desired them and furthermore they had children with them! The result of this union were the giants, a race of beings that God had not created but were instead a product of an ungodly union between angels and men. This happened during "the days of Noah".

II Peter 2:4-5, 9 "For if God did not spare the angels who sinned, but **cast them down to hell and delivered them into chains of darkness**, to be reserved for judgment; and did not spare the ancient world, but saved Noah, one of eight people, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood on the world of the ungodly;.. the Lord knows how to deliver the godly out of temptations and to reserve the unjust under punishment for the day of judgment,"

Jude 1:6 "And the angels who did not keep their proper domain, but left their own habitation, He has reserved in everlasting chains under darkness for the judgment of the great day; as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities around them in a similar manner to these, having given themselves over to fornication and gone after strange flesh, are set forth as an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire."

During the times of Noah, angels "left their own habitation" and went after "strange flesh", after the daughters of men. They are now "reserved in everlasting chains under darkness waiting for the judgment day."

It is very clear that Jesus preached to the angels in the Abyss. Jesus went and preached, or made a proclamation to these angelic beings.

So why did Jesus preach to these fallen angels imprisoned in the Abyss? It would indicate by these passages that Jesus was preaching "deliverance to the captive angels". If there had been no deliverance

for them, why would Jesus have bothered to preach to them? Was there a possibility that they would repent and be forgiven?

Philippians 2:6-11 "Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: **That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow**, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and **things under the earth**; And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father."

It seems likely in this verse that those "under the earth" refers to these angels imprisoned in the Abyss.

1 Peter 3:18-20 "For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit: By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison; Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water."

Luke 4:18 "The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, "

It is important to note that the term here "sometime" means "once" or "formerly", and implies that these spirits might no longer be disobedient, some may have repented in earnest, but it is clear in Rev 9:1-11 that a great many do repent, "And there came out of the smoke locusts [fallen angels] upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads." they are tormenting the godless.

Prophetic Beast and His Mark

Bible prophecy reveals events in a symbolic language. Thus sealing up their prophetic meaning until the nearing of Christ's return, which is close at hand. This revealed knowledge of God's master plan for humanity has remained sealed for centuries, but is unfolding now before our eyes.

The book of Revelation is a warning message, (Revelation 14:9-10, also 16:2) "If any man worships the beast or his image, and receives it's mark in their forehead, or in their hand, the same will drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture". "There fell a foul and grievous sore upon humanity which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image."

Those who suffer the wrath of God are described as those who worship the beast, or his image, or have his mark. But we cannot determine the mark of the beast until we have learned who or what the beast is.

The Beast

Revelation 13:1-2 "I saw a beast rise up from the sea having seven heads and ten horns with crowns

upon the horns, and the names of blasphemy upon his heads. And the beast I saw was like a leopard, and his feet were those of a bear, and his mouth that of a lion, and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority."

To identify the beast we must first interpret the symbols, and for that we need only turn to the Bible.

In Daniel 7:1-7, we can find the leopard, bear, lion, and a fourth dreadful creature coming out of the sea; with the leopard having four heads, and the dreadful beast having ten horns. Now comes the interpretation.

Daniel 7:17 "These great beasts which are four, are four kings [*or kingdoms*] that will rise out of the earth."

Thus far we know that the beast is a kingdom, or government upon this earth. What then do the horns represent?

Daniel 7:24 "And the ten horns of this kingdom are the ten kings that will arise." The ten horns are the succeeding kingdoms growing out of the fourth kingdom, which was to rule the earth.

Which kingdoms are represented here? To find the answer please turn to Daniel 2:31-43. In verse 36 we find the first kingdom is the Chaldean Empire of Babylon [*lion*]. To find who the following three kingdoms were, look to history. The Persian Empire [*bear*] conquered the Chaldean, and the Macedonia [*leopard*] under Alexander the Great, conquered the Persian Empire. After Alexander's death, his four generals divided the Empire into four regions; thus becoming the four heads of the third beast. The fourth kingdom, the Roman Empire [*dreadful beast*] came to occupy the territories of all the others, giving it the features of all the beasts combined. Which is why Revelation 13 is a combination of all four.

We come to the conclusion that the beast of Revelation is the revised Roman Empire. The ten horns are ten successive kingdoms that are to rise out of the old Roman Empire.

With the beast identified, read on

Revelation 13 "And I saw one of his heads wounded to death, but his deadly wound was healed, and all the world marveled after the beast." "And they worshiped the dragon which had given power to the beast, and they worshiped the beast saying, Who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?" "And there was given to him a mouth to speak great things and blasphemies, and power was given to him to continue for forty and two months [*1260 years, one day represents a year, Eze 4:4-6 and Numbers 14:34 explains this*]. They worshiped the beast"

The people of the Roman Empire were required to worship the emperor as a god. "Who is able to make war with him?" The Roman Empire was the greatest war making power the world had ever known. "One of his heads was wounded unto death" The wound occurred when the Barbarians overran the government. Three different groups overran the Roman Empire, each eventually being driven out [*first three horns*].

Daniel saw a " little horn" coming up among the ten, before whom the first three [*Barbarians*] were "plucked up by the roots". Daniel 7:8 " his look was more stout than his fellows." [*verse 20*] "but his deadly wound was healed". What is known in history as the Imperial Restoration of the Empire occurred when Emperor Justinian of the east set up his government through an imperial legate (fourth horn). "and power was given to him to continue for forty and two months" For 1260 years the kingdom

continued under French rule, known as the Frankish Kingdom [*fifth horn*], then under German rule, known as the Holy Roman Empire (sixth horn), then under the Austrian Hapsburg, also known as the Holy Roman Empire [*seventh horn*]. The French under Napoleon [*eighth horn*] who was crushed in 1814, at which time the beast went into a nonexistent condition, symbolized as the bottomless pit in Revelation 17:8. Exactly 1260 years went by.

Revelation 17:10 "five are fallen, and one is, and the other is yet to come." The first five had fallen during the 1260 years, the one that John saw was that of Garibaldi who united Italy into a nation in 1870 [*ninth horn*].

"And the other is yet to come" [*tenth horn*]. One can see that the horns of the beast have been kingdoms within the bounds of the Old Roman Empire. So it would make sense that the last kingdom to rise would be the Roman Empire.

But how will we know when the last kingdom is in power?

Revelation 17:12-14 "Ten kings which have received no kingdom as yet, but to receive power as kings for one hour with the beast. These have one mind, and will give their power and strength to the beast. These will make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them."

Ten kingdoms will combine their strength and minds to act as one kingdom. Could this happen? It is already beginning Ten European nations [*European Union*] are at this very time forming a united federation of nations within the bounds of the Old Roman Empire. "These will make war with the Lamb" [*Christ*]. This will be the last powerful kingdom before Christ returns. It is happening now!

What is The Number of The Beast?

Revelation 13:17-18 "And no man might buy or sell, save he had the mark or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom, let him that has understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is six hundred threescore and six" [666].

The number of the beast is 666, and since beast stands for kingdom or government, the beast is a government whose name can be found in the number 666.

The first king and founder of Rome was Romulus, his Empire, as well as it's citizens, were named after him. Revelation was written in the Greek language, so to confirm this identity we need to look for the name and number in Greek. Greeks like Romans use letters for numbers. Greek for Roman in the second century was spelled Lateinos: L-30 A-1 T-300 E-5 I-10 N50 O-70 S-200, which adds up to exactly to 666. The beast is now identified as the Roman Empire.

The Two Horned Beast and The Woman

Read on in Revelation 13:11 "But behold, another beast comes up out of the earth, that has two horns like a lamb, yet he spoke as a dragon. This two horned beast appears as a lamb, but spoke as a dragon, showing it's true character. Here is a kingdom or government, that appears as Christ's. It is symbolized by the lamb, but it is run by Satan, which is symbolized by the dragon, read Revelation 12.

Satan is a deceiver and he has deceived the world into believing his system or government of churches is that of God's. During the 1260 years, the duration of the healed beast, the Emperors acknowledged the supreme power of religion leading to the church being organized as a government. It was both a church and state government, thus the two horns. This second beast was to exert power over all the earth, and to cause them that dwell on it to worship the beast, whose deadly wound was healed in 554

A.D. This church government use's it's influence to get people all over the earth to pay homage to the beast. This church must be a large organization that is world wide.

Then in Revelation 17 we find a woman riding a beast. The woman is symbolizing a church or religious organization (2 Cor 11:2, Eph 5:22-27). The beast symbolizes a government. This woman is riding the beast, a church organization is controlling and guiding it. Revelation 17:18 "She is that great city which reigns over the kings of the earth." She has managed to deceive all nations and will be active until Christ's second coming. This religious entity is further described in 2 Thessalonians 2:2-4. "The day of Christ is at hand. Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day will not come, except there come a falling away at first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God, or that is worshiped; so that he as God sits in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God." It must then be the woman riding the beast, the two horned beast, and the man of sin, all picture a counterfeit Christianity.

Revelation 13:12-17 "And he exercised all the power of the first beast before him, and caused the earth and them that dwell on it to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.... And deceived them that dwell on the earth... saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast ... and caused as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And he caused all both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save that he had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name."

We see that this two horned beast not only causes people to receive the mark of the beast, but also into forming an image. And those that wouldn't worship the image were killed. History shows us that the Roman government martyred millions who were declared anathema (cursed) from Christ or heretics, by the Roman church for not worshiping the state and church.

The church made a likeness or counterpart of the Roman government itself. The first pope, Leo I, applied the principles of the Roman government to the church, organizing it into a government and forming the papacy. This church government is the image of the two horned beast. This image coerced and forced people to worship the church, and the state.

Revelation 17:5 "And upon her forehead a name was written, Mystery, Babylon The Great, Mother of Harlots."

Babylon The Great refers to her pagan customs and doctrines of this church. Mother of Harlots refers to the churches that have come out of her, such as the Protestant, to only name one.

And the name Mystery describes how she has succeeded in hiding herself under the name Christianity; deceiving the earth into false worship.

The Mark of The Beast

Is the mark a tattoo or computer chip as many claim? Scripture can fill us in on this subject!

Exodus 13:9 "And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the Lord's law may be in thy mouth:..."

Exodus 13:16-18 "And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes:... And the Lord spoke unto Moses, saying,... Verily my Sabbaths ye shall keep:

for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the Lord that doth sanctify you. Ye shall keep the Sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you: every one that defiles it shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people. Six days may work be done; but in the seventh is the Sabbath of rest, holy to the Lord: whosoever doeth any work in the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: [*speaking of the Sabbath*] for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed. And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God."

Exodus 31:13 "...Verily my sabbaths you shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the LORD that doth sanctify you."

Deuteronomy 6:5-9 "And you shall love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: And thou shall teach them diligently unto thy children [*teach the sign to your children*], and shall talk of them [*Gods laws*] when thou sit in thine house, and when thou walks by the way, and when thou lies down, and when thou rises up. And thou shall bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes. [*bind what? the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments*] And thou shall write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates."

Deuteronomy 11:18-19 "Therefore shall you lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes. And ye shall teach them [*teach the sign, Gods law, to your children*] your children, speaking of them when thou sit in thine house, and when thou walks by the way, when thou lies down, and when thou rises up."

Jeremiah 44:25 "Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying; Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths [*expressed what's in your mind*], and fulfilled with your hand [*carried out what's in your mind*], saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven [*false religion*], and to pour out drink offerings unto her:.."

The verse above is a perfect example of the marks in action.

John 3:32-33 "And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifies; and no man receives his testimony. He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true."

Revelation 22:4 "And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads."

It should be clear after reading the above that the sign in their head and hand referred to the learning and teaching and keeping of the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments of God.

The following is the most popular misinterpreted verse concerning the mark.

Revelation 14:9-12 "If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, [*the mark constitutes worship*] the same will drink of the wrath of God... who worship the beast and his image, [*worship the beast, a computer chip is not worship*] and whosoever receives the mark of his name [*the mark revolves around a name*]. Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God"

Notice that last sentence? The patience of the saints is to keep the commandments, the LAW!

Revelation 16:2 "And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image. "[*worship*]"

Revelation 19:20 "And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image." [*again involving worship*]"

Revelation 20:4 "And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years." [*the beast has to do with false worship*]"

Revelation 7:3 "Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads [*found them to have a godly spirit within them*]."

Revelation 14:1 "And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads [*get that? they have the true Fathers/Gods name in their minds*]."

Revelation 12:12 "Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! For the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, and because he knows that he has but a short time. And the Dragon is enraged with the woman [*Gods people*], and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, who keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ."

History tells us millions were martyred because they refused to worship (receive the mark of the beast) the Roman Emperors. Those who were martyred refused to worship the church and state, to conform to the idolatry and pagan customs of the Holy Empire. This mark, which is presently referred to as traditional Christianity, involves obedience to the beast, over obedience to God. Those who do not have the mark of the beast are those who do not commit false worship, but instead keep the commandments of God. The beast will persecute those which keep the true commandments of God. The mark of the beast represents commandment breaking. From this, one could assume that, to receive it in your head would be to accept false Christian beliefs, to receive the mark in ones hand would be to act against the Lords laws.

You can see the mark of the beast involves obedience, whether to obey God's laws or man's, false

Christianity, laws.

The Final Martyrdom

Revelation 12:12 "Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! For the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, and because he knows that he has but a short time."

"And the Dragon is enraged with the woman [*true church*], and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, who keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ [*Bible*]".

It will be the wrath of Satan inflicted by the false church through the beast against the people of God.

The plagues of God during the tribulation will be directed at those that follow the false church and her teachings. If you accept the mark of the beast you will suffer the plagues of God, which is the Great Tribulation, and you can face judgment day with the expectation of eternal damnation. But if you obey God, there is a possibility in which you might be martyred by the beast, but at the judgment day, you can look forward to reward, not damnation.

To Summarize

God's mark is the presence of the Holy Spirit in your mind (the forehead being the seat of one's consciousness). The mark of the beast (revised Roman Empire, EU) is the lack of God's spirit in one's mind (disobeying God's commandments), while God's mark is the presence of the Holy Spirit in one's mind. In Revelation 9:4 an angel unleashes plagues on those without the seal of God in their foreheads, which implies that it is one's thoughts. The mark of the beast is on the forehead and the hands (Our actions and deeds reveal our thoughts).

Only the angels administering God's punishments can see the mark of God on their foreheads, it will not be visible to anyone else.

False churches deceives people into receiving the beast's mark.

Those who refuse the mark (those that refuse to accept sin as good and acceptable) are affected in holding a job or running a business

There will be a final martyrdom of Christians.

The conclusion being, the mark is something enforced by false churches. Originating in the paganism of the roman Empire, and deceiving people into breaking God's ten commandments.

The choice is yours, reward or damnation. Only YOU can make the right choice.

Revelation 18:4 "Come out of her my people, that you are not partakers of her sins, and that you do not receive her plagues."

Rapture

Matthew warns believers on how to handle the coming tribulation.

Matthew 24:2-31 "And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. And

as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world? And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. And ye shall hear of wars and rumors of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. All these are the beginning of sorrows. Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains: Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be".

How could the Beast make war with the Saints if they have been raptured?

Revelation 6:9-12 "And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled. And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;"

Revelation 13:7-8 "And it was given unto him [*the beast*] to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindred's, and tongues, and nations. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world."

The Lords coming occurs at the end of the tribulation.

Revelation 7:14-9 "After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindred's, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;... And he said to me, These are they which went through the great tribulation [No one is removed before the tribulation], and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb."

Revelation 9:1-4 "And the fifth angel sounded... And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass or the green things or the trees of the earth, but hurt only those

who do not have the seal of God in their foreheads."

Revelation 20:4 "And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years."

2 Peter 3:10 "But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up."

The saved are caught up at Christ's return not before.

Matthew 13:24-40 "Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn...The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom, but the tares are the children of the wicked one; The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world, and the reapers are the angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be at the end of this world."

Matthew 24:40-41 "Then [at the time of his return] shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two women shall be grinding at the mill the one shall be taken, and the other left." [*Christ is showing that at his return there is to be a separation made between those who have and those who have not qualified to enter God's Kingdom*]

Mark 13:24 "But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven." [*Notice that it occurs at Christ's return*]

These Bible verses are the clearest confirm the rapture theory to be false.

1 Thessalonians 4:15-17 "For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord

in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord."

Until Christ returns all those who have lived and died will remain dead in their graves. At Christ's return he restores the kingdom of God over all the nations. A select few who through the ages will be resurrected to immortal life, and those alive of his at his coming will be transformed immortal, meeting Christ in the air. The Bible clearly states that the Church will refuse the mark of the beast and will be rewarded for it by ruling with Christ. Christ is preparing places or positions of responsibility for his true followers, to be at the same location as Christ is when he returns. During the thousand year millennium Christ rules with those resurrected or transformed, offering salvation to all humans who live during the thousand year time frame. During the tribulation period, Christ's followers are afforded protection. After the thousand years are over heaven comes down to earth, God dwells with men on the new earth.

The truth is that the people of God will be killed for refusing the mark of the beast during the tribulation. No where in the Bible does it say anything about a pre-tribulation rapture!

Repentance

Repentance, born again, and regeneration are all one in the same, the result of a new heart, mind, and nature, the results of a new love for God.

Deuteronomy 4:29-31 "But if from thence thou shall seek the LORD thy God, thou shall find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul. When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, even in the latter days, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shall be obedient unto his voice; (For the LORD thy God is a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he swore unto them."

Ezekiel 18:21-22 "But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die. All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live."

Ezekiel 18:27-28 "Again, when the wicked man turns away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive. Because he considers, and turns away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die."

Ezekiel 33:14-16 "Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shall surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right; If the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die. None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live."

Mark 1:15 "And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent

ye, and believe the gospel."

Mark 6:12 "And they went out, and preached that men should repent."

Luke 5:32 "I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance."

Luke 13:1-5 "There were present at that season some that told him of the Galilaeans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galilaeans were sinners above all the Galilaeans, because they suffered such things? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish." [*repent while you can, you do not know when your life may end*]

Luke 24:47 "And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem."

John 3:3 "Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God."

John 14:21 "He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him."

Acts 3:19 "Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;"

Acts 17:30 "And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:"

Acts 26:20 "But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judaea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance."

Ephesians 4:22-24 "That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; And be renewed in the spirit of your mind; And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness."

Sabbath Covenant

The Lord has commanded that people give to him one day out of seven.

The Sabbath is one of the signs that designate Gods people.

Genesis 2:2 "And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he

rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made."

Exodus 20:8-11 "Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shall thou labor, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shall not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it."

Exodus 31:13-17 "Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my Sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the LORD that doth sanctify you. Ye shall keep the Sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you: every one that defiles it shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people. Six days may work be done; but in the seventh is the Sabbath of rest, holy to the LORD: whosoever doeth any work in the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed."

Exodus 34:21 "Six days thou shall work, but on the seventh day thou shall rest: in earring time and in harvest thou shall rest."

Exodus 35:2-3 "Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you an holy day, a Sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoever doeth work therein shall be put to death. Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the Sabbath day. "

Leviticus 19:3 "Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and keep my Sabbaths: I am the LORD your God."

Leviticus 19:30 "Ye shall keep my Sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary:"

Leviticus 23:3 "Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings"

Deuteronomy 5:12-15 "Keep the Sabbath day to sanctify it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee. Six days thou shall labor, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shall not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou. And remember that thou was a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the Sabbath day."

Isaiah 58:13-14 "If thou turn away thy foot from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honorable; and shall honor him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words: Then shall thou delight thyself in the LORD; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it."

Ezekiel 20:12-13 "Moreover also I gave them my Sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that sanctify them. But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgments, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; and my Sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them."

Ezekiel 20:20 "And hallow my Sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the LORD your God."

Isaiah 56:1-6 "Thus saith the LORD, Keep ye judgment, and do justice: for my salvation is near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed. Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that lays hold on it; that keeps the Sabbath from polluting it, and keeps his hand from doing any evil. Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree. For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my Sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant; Even unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off. Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keeps the Sabbath from polluting it, and takes hold of my covenant;"

Jeremiah 17:27 "But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the Sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched."

Hebrews 4:9-11 "There remains therefore a rest to the people of God. For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his. Let us labor therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief."

Sabbath Year / Year of Release

Every seven years is a Sabbath year, it is considered holy unto the Lord, and like the Sabbath, a rest is to be observed. Only it is a Sabbath for the land and is to be observed by the ceasing all farming for one year to allow the land a chance to rest and rejuvenate itself.

This is also the year of release, to release those in debt of their obligations. It is observed at the end of the Seventh year.

This was done to allow the poor a chance to get out of poverty. Anyone who is obligated unto you is to be released of their obligation, but, this only applies to fellow Christian brethren, you are not required to release an obligation to a non believers.

Exodus 23:10-11 "And six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof: But the seventh year thou shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy oliveyard."

Leviticus 25:1-7 "And the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the LORD. Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof; But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard. That which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine undressed: for it is a year of rest unto the land. And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for thy stranger that sojourneth with thee, And for thy cattle, and for the beast that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat."

Deuteronomy 15:1-2 "At the end of every seven years thou shalt make a release. And this is the manner of the release: Every creditor that lendeth ought unto his neighbour shall release it; he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother; because it is called the LORD'S release."

Deuteronomy 15:1-11 "At the end of every seven years thou shalt make a release. And this is the manner of the release: Every creditor that lendeth ought unto his neighbour shall release it; he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother; because it is called the LORD'S release. Of a foreigner thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother thine hand shall release; Save when there shall be no poor among you; for the LORD shall greatly bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it: Only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day. For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee. If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother: But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth. Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought; and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin unto thee. Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou putteth thine hand unto. For the poor

shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land."

Self Defense and Military Service

Something to keep in mind is that the military at that time also followed God's laws.

Self Defense

Exodus 22:2 "If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him."

Psalms 144:1 "Blessed be the LORD my strength which teacheth my hands to war, and my fingers to fight:"

Luke 22:35-38 "And he [*Jesus*] said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing. Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and **he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one...** And they said, Lord, behold, **here are two swords.** **And he said unto them, It is enough.**"

Did Jesus in this verse advocate the use of a sword for self-defense purposes? Clearly if he was not, when they announced we have two swords Christ would have clarified other wise.

For those that use the sixth of the Ten Commandments as their reasoning for not fighting "Thou Shalt Not Kill" in fact, the correct translation of this scripture is "Thou Shalt Not Murder" which has a whole different meaning than the previous one. Murder is the unlawfully taking of a human life.

"St. Paul...approved of capital punishment—he says ‘the magistrate bears the sword and should bear the sword.’ It is recorded that the soldiers who came to St. John Baptist asking, ‘What shall we do?’ were not told to leave the army. When Our Lord Himself praised the Centurion He never hinted that the military profession was in itself sinful. This has been the general view of Christendom. Pacifism is a very recent and local variation. We must of course respect and tolerate Pacifists, but I think their view erroneous." —C.S. Lewis, Letters of C.S. Lewis, 1952

Military Service

Numbers 1:2-3 "Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of their names, **every male** by their polls; **From twenty years old and upward**, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by **their armies.**"

Throughout the Old Testament, it is clear that men in Israel over the age of 20 were to fight in their wars. Usually the call (horn blown) would go out and thousands of fighting men would be gathered to battle. The first standing armies were created under King Saul.

Deuteronomy 20:5-8 "And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his

house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it. And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him also go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man eat of it. And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her. And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, What man is there that is fearful and fainthearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart faint as well as his heart."

Deuteronomy 24:5 "When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business: but he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken."

Military service was not mandatory, under certain circumstances one could defer service, and those that where "fainthearted" could avoid it all together.

Proverbs 20:18 Every purpose is established by counsel: and **with good advice make war.**

It should be noted, that in the old testament it was usually the Lord who declared who to attack when entering the promised land and not the leaders. Fighting in self defense [*an unprovoked attack*] of ones country would always be the right thing to do, but clearly one could take that too far.

John 18:36 "My kingdom is not of this world. If My kingdom were of this world, then My servants **would be fighting**, that I might not be delivered up to the Jews; but as it is, My kingdom is not of this realm"

Slavery and Servitude

Capturing someone to be a slave was, and is, not permissible among God's people, and if caught doing so was a death sentence. A Slave is taken without his consent, and is forced to work for that person without pay. You could how ever buy bondmen, or bondmaids, but they had to be heathen, or not of ones own people and where considered ones possession, but there there still where rules as to how they were to be treated.

There was a difference between being a slave, and a manservant, or a maidservant, servants where paid or paying off a debt, and were to be released at some point in time. The servitude was usually of consent, and if not, for a specific time frame not to exceed 6 years to pay off one debt.

Slavery

Exodus 21:16 "And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death".

Manservant / Maidservant

Exodus 20:10 "But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:"

Exodus 20:17 "Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's."

Exodus 21:2-11 "If thou buy an Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing. If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him. If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself. And if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free: Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an aul; and he shall serve him for ever. And if a man sell his daughter to be a maidservant, she shall not go out as the menservants do. If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her. And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters. If he take him another wife; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish. And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money."

Exodus 21:27 "And if he smite out his manservant's tooth, or his maidservant's tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake."

Exodus 21:32 "If the ox shall push a manservant or a maidservant; he shall give unto their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned."

Leviticus 25:39-55 "And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not compel him to serve as a bondservant: But as an hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee unto the year of jubile: And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return. For they are my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bondmen. Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour; but shalt fear thy God. Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids. Moreover of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession. And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession; they shall be your bondmen for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour. And if a sojourner or stranger wax rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family: After that he is sold he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him: Either his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himself. And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he was sold to him unto the year of jubile: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years, according to the time of an hired servant shall it be with him. If there be yet many years behind, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption out of the

money that he was bought for. And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubile, then he shall count with him, and according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption. And as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: and the other shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight. And if he be not redeemed in these years, then he shall go out in the year of jubile, both he, and his children with him. For unto me the children of Israel are servants; they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God."

Deuteronomy 5:14 "But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou."

Deuteronomy 5:21 "Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbour's."

Deuteronomy 15:12-18 "And if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee. And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty: Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy winepress: of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt give unto him. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day. And it shall be, if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee; because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee; Then thou shalt take an aul, and thrust it through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever. And also unto thy maidservant thou shalt do likewise. It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee; for he hath been worth a double hired servant to thee, in serving thee six years: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest."

Deuteronomy 16:11 "And thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there."

Deuteronomy 16:14 "And thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates."

Nehemiah 5:1-12 "And there was a great cry of the people and of their wives against their brethren the Jews. For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters, are many: therefore we take up corn for them, that we may eat, and live. Some also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth. There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, and that upon our lands and vineyards. Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our

children as their children: and, lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage already: neither is it in our power to redeem them; for other men have our lands and vineyards. And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words. Then I consulted with myself, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, Ye exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them. And I said unto them, We after our ability have redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will ye even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answer. Also I said, It is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies? I likewise, and my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us leave off this usury. Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them. Then said they, We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise."

Job 31:13 "If I did despise the cause of my manservant or of my maidservant, when they contended with me;"

Jeremiah 34:9 "That every man should let his manservant, and every man his maidservant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewess, go free; that none should serve himself of them, to wit, of a Jew his brother."

Jeremiah 34:10 "Now when all the princes, and all the people, which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his manservant, and every one his maidservant, go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let them go"

Judges 9:18 "And ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech, the son of his maidservant, king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother;"

Sodomy / Homosexuality

Sodomy

In the **1828 Webster's dictionary**: "SOD'OMITE, n. 1. An inhabitant of Sodom. 2. One guilty of sodomy. SOD'OMY, n. A crime against nature."

American Heritage dictionary: 1969, "sodomite, One who practices sodomy. Sodomite, An inhabitant of Sodom. Sodomy, 1. Anal copulation of one male with another 2. In some legal usage, anal or oral copulation with a member of the opposite sex, or any copulation with an animal."

Wikipedia encyclopedia: "Sodomy is a term of religious origin used to characterize certain sexual acts. The term is most commonly used to describe the specific act of anal sex between two males, or between a male and a female. The term "sodomy" also may include non-coital sexual acts such as oral sex and other paraphilia. It is sometimes used to describe human-animal sexual intercourse (bestiality). Laws forbidding certain types of sex acts have been found in some pre-modern cultures and are prevalent in some industrialized nations as well. The term sodomy derives from the name of the ancient city of Sodom, which according to a common interpretation of the Bible, was destroyed by God for its sins. In today's common language it identifies the practice of anal or oral intercourse."

Merriam-Webster Online Dictionary: "Function: *noun* Etymology: Middle English, from Old French *sodomie*, from Late Latin *Sodoma* Sodom; from the homosexual proclivities of the men of the city in Gen 19:1-11, **1** : copulation with a member of the same sex or with an animal **2** : noncoital and especially anal or oral copulation with a member of the opposite sex"

Genesis 19:4-8 "But before they lay down, the men of the city, even **the men** of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter: And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, **Where are the men which came in to thee this night?** bring them out unto us, that we may **know them** [have sex with them]. And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him, And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly. Behold now, I have **two daughters which have not known man** [virgins]; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof."

These were both men and boys wanting to have sex with other men!

Leviticus 18:22-26 "Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination. Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it is confusion. Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you: And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants. Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:"

The Lord allowed nations to be destroyed because they practiced sodomy / homosexuality, and just as then, He will allow those nations today to be destroyed.

Leviticus 20:13 "If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them."

Deuteronomy 23:17 "There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a sodomite of the sons of Israel."

1 Kings 14:24 "And there were also sodomites in the land: and they did according to all the

abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel."

1 Kings 15:12 "And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

1 Kings 22:46 "And the remnant of the sodomites, which remained in the days of his father Asa, he took out of the land."

2 Kings 23:7 "And he brake down the houses of the sodomites, that were by the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the grove."

Canaanites [*Ham's children the recipients of Noah's curse on Ham for incest*] settled in Sodom, the fact that they lived in the city of Sodom made them Sodomites by location. These being the descendants of Canaan most likely grew up learning that not only incest was ok, that sodomy was ok as well based on the reaction of the town upon the angels entering it.

Romans 1:22-32 "Claiming to be wise, they became fools and exchanged the glory of the immortal God for images resembling mortal man, birds, four-footed animals, and reptiles. Therefore God delivered them over in the cravings of their hearts to sexual impurity, so that their bodies were degraded among themselves. They exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshipped and served something created instead of the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen. This is why God delivered them over to **degrading passions. For even their females exchanged natural sexual intercourse for what is unnatural. The males in the same way also left natural sexual intercourse with females and were inflamed in their lust for one another. Males committed shameless acts with males** and received in their own persons the appropriate penalty for their perversions. And because they did not think it worthwhile to have God in their knowledge, God delivered them over to a worthless mind to do what is morally wrong. They are filled with all unrighteousness, evil, greed, and wickedness. They are full of envy, murder, disputes, deceit, and malice. They are gossips, slanderers, God-haters, arrogant, proud, boastful, inventors of evil, disobedient to parents, undiscerning, untrustworthy, unloving, and unmerciful. **Although they know full well God's just sentence—that those who practice such things deserve to die—they do not only do them, but even applaud others who practice them.**"

Did you notice that not just participating in homosexual acts are prohibited, but those who approve of such acts are just as guilty of it?

1 Corinthians 6:9-11 "Do you not know that the unjust will not inherit God's kingdom? Do not be deceived: **no sexually immoral people**, idolaters, adulterers, male prostitutes, **homosexuals**, thieves, greedy people, drunkards, revilers, or swindlers will inherit God's kingdom. Some of you were like this: but you were washed, you were sanctified, you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the Spirit of our God."

1 Timothy 1:8-11 " Now we know that the law is good, provided one uses it legitimately. We know that the law is not meant for a righteous person, but for the lawless and rebellious, for the ungodly and sinful, for the unholy and irreverent, for those who kill their fathers and mothers, for murderers, for the **sexually immoral and homosexuals**, for kidnappers, liars, perjurers, and for whatever else is contrary to the sound teaching based on

the glorious gospel of the blessed God that was entrusted to me"

Jude 1:7 "Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to **fornication, and going after strange flesh**, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire."

Jude 5-7 " Now I want to remind you, though you know all these things: the Lord, having first of all saved a people out of Egypt, later destroyed those who did not believe; and He has kept, with eternal chains in darkness for the judgment of the great day, angels who did not keep their own position but deserted their proper dwelling. In the same way, **Sodom and Gomorrah and the cities around them committed sexual immorality and practiced perversions**, just as they did, and serve as an example by undergoing the punishment of eternal fire."

There is a judgment awaiting for homosexuals! But it is not too late to change!

1Corinthians 6:9-11 "Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. **And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.**"

Transgressors

Deuteronomy 22:5 "A woman shall not wear anything that pertains to a man, nor shall a man put on a woman's garment, for all who do so are an abomination to the Lord your God."

The Bible forbids cross-dressing in the strongest term, "an abomination", which is what a "transgender" individual does.

Although men's wear and women's wear is different according to culture, any deliberate attempts to appear as the opposite sex is sin. And 1 Corinthians 11:14 tells us that it is a shame for a man's hair to be long like a woman's.

Even if one has their anatomy surgically altered, one's fundamental genetic identity remains the same as they were born with.

You need to understand that your Children are being indoctrinated with homosexual curricula if you do not home school them!

Soul

Genesis 2:7 "The Lord God formed man from the dust of the earth, and breathed the breath of life into his nostrils, and man became a living soul."

Genesis reveals that man was created from the dust of the ground, and that God breathed the breath of life into him, and then added blood which is the life thereof Genesis 9:4. Without both blood and breath, man would not be alive, the spirit or soul can not exist without them. Man became a soul when life was breathed into the dust and blood was added.

Job 14:10-12 "Man dies and wastes away, yes, man gives up the ghost, and where is he? As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood turns and dries up, so man lies down and does not get up until the heavens are no more, they will not awake, or be raised out of their sleep."

Psalms 115:17 "The dead do not praise the Lord, neither do any that go down into silence."

Psalms 146:4 "His breath goes forth and returns to the earth, in that very day his thoughts perish."

Ecclesiastes 9:5-6 "The living know that they will die, but the dead know nothing, neither do they have anymore rewards, for the memory of them is forgotten. Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy has perished. Neither do they have a part in anything that is done under the sun."

Ecclesiastes 12:7 "Then will the dust return to the earth, and the spirit will return to God who gave it."

We have been given a soul or spirit to allow us the power of intellect, the power to think a situation through, unlike an animal which reacts on instinct. God is attempting to reproduce his God family in a way that proves a desire to be part of his family. Unlike the original God family that was created, and in which a third rebelled against God, we are shown before hand what it involves, and in which we both prove our desire and freely make our own choice to be part of his family.

Ezekiel 18:4 "Behold, all souls are mine, the soul of the father, and also the soul of the son is mine. The soul that sins will die."

Satan being displaced from the family of God has only a desire to keep us from being members, and one of the ways he accomplishes this is through deceit, getting people to believe that their souls are immortal. Don't fool yourself!

Tattoos

Leviticus 19:28 "Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the Lord."

1Corinthians 6:19-20 "What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's."

1Corinthians 3:16 "Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God

dwelleth in you?"

Our bodies are the temple of the Holy Spirit and we are admonished not to defile them. Tattoos on one's body is like graffiti on a wall.

Tithes and Offerings

As you read the following you will note that

- The word tithe means "a tenth part." Tithing means 10 percent.
- There were three tithes, one for the Levites, one for the festivals, and one every third year, to be distributed to those in need.
- To be brought and stored in a certain place.
- If it is not used right away it is to be stored until a use is found.
- The person tithing may borrow the tithe back with interest.

Genesis 14:18 "And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God. And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth: And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all."

Leviticus 27:30 "And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORD'S: it is holy unto the LORD."

Leviticus 27:32 "And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD."

Deuteronomy 14:22 "Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year."

2 Chronicles 31:5-6 "And as soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the firstfruits of corn, wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly. And concerning the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of holy things which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid them by heaps."

Malachi 3:8-10 "Can a man rob God? Yes you have robbed God. But you ask how have we robbed you? In tithes and offerings. Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation."

Luke 18:12 "I give tithes of all I possess"

Who may receive the Tithe?

Numbers 18:24 "And, behold, I have given **the children of Levi** all the tenth in Israel for

an inheritance, for their service of the tabernacle of the congregation."

Deuteronomy 12:6-19 "And thither ye shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks:...Then there shall be a place which the Lord your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the Lord: And ye shall rejoice before the Lord your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your menservants, and your maidservants, and the Levite that is within your gates; forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you... Take heed to thyself that **thou forsake not the Levite** as long as thou livest upon the earth."

Deuteronomy 14:28-29 "At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay it up within thy gates: And the Levite, (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest."

Nehemiah 10:37-39 "And that we should bring the firstfruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage. And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure house. For the children of Israel and the children of Levi shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and we will not forsake the house of our God."

It was to be given to the tribe of Levi, not someone with a title, or organization, but of a blood line. Notice what happened with Moses over who were to be the Priests. Korah and his group thought they had the right to be Priests like Aaron and his sons, but God destroyed that group for attempting to take on a role that the Lord held for only one group of people. (Numbers 16:1-50)

Deuteronomy 26:10-13, "I have brought the first fruits of the land which you God have given me, and I will set it before the Lord my God, and worship before the Lord my God, and will celebrate for every thing which the Lord has given to me, and to my house, and the stranger that is with us. When you have made an end to tithing all the increase the third year, which is the year of tithing, and have given it to **the levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within your city and be satisfied**, then you shall say before the Lord your God, I have brought the dedicated things out of my house and have **shared them with the levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow** according to your commandments which you have commanded. I have not transgressed your commandments, neither have I forgotten them."

Nehemiah 13:12 "Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn and the new wine and the oil

unto the treasuries. And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and next to them was Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithful, and their office was **to distribute unto their brethren.**"

The tithe was to be redistributed unto the less fortunate of **those within ones gates**, not to be sent around the world.

Storing the Tithe

Nehemiah 10:38 "And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes; and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes **to the house of our God, into the chambers of the treasure-house.**"

Nehemiah 13:12 "Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn and the new wine and the oil unto the treasuries."

Malachi 3:8-10 "Can a man rob God? Yes you have robbed God. But you ask how have we robbed you? In tithes and offerings. Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation. **Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house**, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it."

2 Chronicles 31:4-5 "As soon as the commandment was circulated, the children of Israel brought in abundance the firstfruits of grain and wine, oil and honey, and of all the produce of the field; and they brought in abundantly the tithe of everything."

It was only to be taken to the house of God [*Jerusalem*] and stored in the chambers of the treasure-house until distributed, this can no longer be accomplished, so keeping it in a bank account would most likely suffice while waiting to distribute it. If the increase is of a non monetary increase, sell it for money.

Third Year Tithe

Deuteronomy 14:28-29 "At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay it up within thy gates: And the Levite, (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest."

Deuteronomy 26:12 "When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase the third year, which is the year of tithing, and hast given it unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled; "

Amos 4:4 "Come to Bethel, and transgress; at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, and your tithes after three years: "

Tobit 1:7-8 "Also for six years I would save up a second tenth in money and go and

distribute it in Jerusalem. A third tenth I would **give to the orphans and widows** and to the **converts** who had attached themselves to Israel. I would bring it and give it to them in the third year, and we would eat it according to the ordinance decreed concerning it in the law of Moses."

Antiquities of the Jews. Book IV, Chapter VIII, Paragraph 22 "Besides those two tithes, which I have already said you are to pay every year, the one for the Levites, the other for the festivals, you are to bring every third year, **a third tithe to be distributed to those that want.**"

The tithe could be Returned

Leviticus 27:30-32 " And all the tithe of the land, whether seeds, or fruit, is the Lords, it is holy to the Lord. **If a man wants any of his tithes back, he will add a fifth more for it.** And pertaining to the tithe of the herd, and the flock, and of every thing that passes under the rod, a tenth shall be holy for the Lord....These are the commandments, which the Lord commanded Moses for the children of Israel in mount Sinai."

If a person was in need they could ask for tithes to be returned as long as they repaid it with interest, **one fifth more.**

What Paul says

1Corinthians 9:7-18 " Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also? For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen? Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope. If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things? If others be partakers of this power over you, are not we rather? Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ. **Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?** (*those working at the alter of God, only one temple, received their lively hood from the temple*) Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel (*live off the gospel, could that mean tithes?*). But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void. For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel! For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me. What is my reward then? Verily that, when I preach the gospel, **I may make the gospel of Christ without charge** [*they did not ask for funds*], that I abuse not my power in the gospel."

The disciples were supported by private funds from those who believed in the mission, not from tithe money. Paul taught that he had a right to tithes, but felt they would not have been able to accept that understanding. There is nothing wrong with supporting the work and one should, but it is wrong to pay

tithes to someone that uses it in a way other than set forth.

One of the elements of tithing can any longer be accomplished as prescribed by the Lord, support of the Levites, and storing it the house of the Lord. But it can still be distributed to the body as needed.

Proverbs 28:27 "He who gives to the poor will not lack, But he who hides his eyes will have many curses"

Two Witnesses of Revelation

There is a lot of speculation as to who or what the two witnesses are, yet again if one allows scripture to interpret itself, you should be able to discern *what* or who they are.

Matthew 24:14 "And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come."

Before the end comes the world will be given one last opportunity to hear the true word of God and a last chance to accept it, and that is the job of the two witnesses.

Revelation 11:3-11 "And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will. And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth. And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them."

2 Esdras also known as 4 Ezra 6:26 "And the men that are received shall see it, who have not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants shall be changed and converted to a different spirit."

The Apocalypse of Elijah 3:7-15 "Then when Elijah and Enoch hear that the shameless one has revealed himself in the holy place, they will come down and fight with him saying, Are you indeed not ashamed? When you attach yourself to the saints, because you are always estranged. you have been hostile to those who belong to heaven. you have acted against those belonging to the earth. You have been hostile to the thrones. you have acted against the angels. you are always a stranger. you have fallen from heaven like the morning stars. you were changed, and your tribe became dark for you. But you are not ashamed, when you stand firmly against God you are a devil. The shameless one will hear and he will

be angry, and he will fight with them in the market place of the great city. And he will spend seven days fighting with them. And they will spend three and one half days in the market place dead, while all the people see them. But on the fourth day they will rise up and they will scold him saying. "O shameless one, O son of lawlessness. Are you indeed not ashamed of yourself since you are leading astray the people of God for whom you did not suffer? Do you not know that we live in the Lord?"

The Book of Jubilees 4:23-36 "And he (Enoch) was taken from amongst the children of men, and we conducted him into the Garden of Eden in majesty and honour, and behold there he writes down the condemnation and judgment of the world, and all the wickedness of the children of men. And on account of it (God) brought the waters of the flood upon all the land of Eden; for there he was set as a sign and that he should testify against all the children of men, that he should recount all the deeds of the generations until the day of condemnation. And he burnt the incense of the sanctuary, (even) sweet spices acceptable before the Lord on the Mount. For the Lord has four places on the earth, the Garden of Eden, and the Mount of the East, and this mountain on which thou art this day, Mount Sinai, and Mount Zion (which) will be sanctified in the new creation for a sanctification of the earth; through it will the earth be sanctified from all (its) guilt and its uncleanness through- out the generations of the world."

The two witnesses shall prophesy, clothed in sackcloth, if any man will hurt them, fire proceeds out of their mouth. When they shall have finished their testimony the beast shall make war against them and kill them. And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city where also our Lord was crucified, and the people and nations shall see their dead bodies and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. And after three days and an half the spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud and their enemies beheld them.

So we have learned that the two witnesses are capable of speech (shall prophesy), wear clothing (sackcloth), can be hurt, can kill in self defense, and can and will be killed. They have visible bodies, stand upon feet, and will ascend from the earth into the sky. It couldn't be any clearer, these are physical beings.

Who they are can only be speculation since scripture does not say in definitive words. I can only share my thoughts as to *who* they are, and how I have arrived at it.

Zechariah 4:11-14 "Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these two olive trees upon the right side of the candlestick and upon the left side thereof? And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive branches which through the two golden pipes empty the golden oil out of themselves? And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord. Then said he, These are the two anointed ones, that stand by the LORD of the whole earth."

These two have been anointed and stand with the Lord. To understand, we need to know what it was to be anointed. It usually meant one or more of the following, note #3;

1. To apply oil, ointment, or a similar substance.
2. To put oil on as a sign of sanctification or consecration.
3. To choose, usually by divine intervention.

For the wages of sin are death, and all have sinned. Yet! There are two prophets who did not die. According to scripture, both Enoch and Elijah were taken away from the earth.

Genesis 5:24 “And Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him.”

2 Kings 2:11-12 “And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven. And Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.”

Hebrews 11:5 “By faith Enoch was translated ^{G3346} that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated ^{G3346} him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.”

Jubilees 10:17 "And in his life on earth he excelled the children of men save Enoch because of the righteousness, wherein he was perfect. For Enoch's office was ordained for a testimony to the generations of the world, so that he should recount all the deeds of generation unto generation, till the day of judgment."

G3346 = met-at-ith'-ay-mee

From G3326 and G5087; to transfer, that is, (literally) transport, (by implication) exchange, (reflexively) change sides, or (figuratively) pervert: - carry over, change, remove, translate, turn.

Both Enoch and Elijah were translated ("change of place" "put in another place") from the earth (Genesis 5:21-24; 2 Kings 2:1, 9-12), yet scriptures teach that everyone has to die once (Hebrews 9:27). Could it be that the Lord chose them to be his end time witnesses (prophets) and that their deaths were put on hold?

But, just before the END Jesus said: "THIS gospel OF THE KINGDOM" the announcement of the government of God, the RULE of God, the COMMANDMENTS of God, the same Gospel that Jesus PREACHED, shall go to all the world for a witness unto all nations--and THEN shall the end of this world come.

Unforgiven Sin

What is sin?

James 2:10 "For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all."

1 John 3:4 "Whosoever committeth sin transgresses also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law."

1 John 5:17 "All unrighteousness is sin:

God will forgive us all of our sins but one, and that is to both believe in God without a doubt, and to understand his word, and yet to speak or work against God or his word. For this you are in danger of the second death in the lake of fire. Once you have received the holy spirit into your life you are no longer part of this world, but only living in it. To return to the world is to turn your back on God and to choose Satan, you are no longer deceived by Satan but accept him as your God. The Holy Ghost is of God, and is God. This saying can be hard to understand, yet Gods ways are not our ways, and nothing is impossible when it comes to God. The holy Ghost or holy spirit is a force generated from God to help open your mind up, to guide, and protect, and strengthen us from the evil around us. As long as we humble ourselves when we ask for forgiveness, and mean it, God is willing to forgive us, that is the whole point behind Christ's sacrifice as a final sin offering.

But what will not be forgiven? Knowing and willingly rejecting/neglecting the Holy Spirit which is received after repentance and baptism.

Matthew 12: 31-32 "Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come."

Mark 3:28-29 " I say to you, Every sin of man can be forgiven, and the blasphemies that they may use, but he that will swear against the holy ghost has no forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal death."

Luke 12:8-10 " I say to you, Who ever will acknowledge me before others, him will the son of man also acknowledge before the angels of God. But he that denies me before others will be denied before the angels of God. And who ever does speak against the son of man, it will be forgiven him. But to him that swears against the holy ghost he will not be forgiven."

Hebrews 2:1-4 "Therefore we must give the more earnest heed to the things we have heard, lest we drift away. For if the word spoken through angels proved steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just reward, how shall we escape if we neglect so great a salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed to us by those who heard Him, God also bearing witness both with signs and wonders, with various miracles, and gifts of the Holy Spirit, according to His own will?"

Hebrews 6:4-6 " It is impossible for any that were once instructed, and have been given the holy ghost, and accepted the holy ghost, and have known the word of God, and the knowledge of the world to come, to fall away, and then to come again to repentance, seeing that they crucify the son of God again, and place him in an open shame again."

Hebrews 10:26 " If we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there can remain no more sacrifices for our sin."

2 Peter 2:20-22 " If after you escape the world through the knowledge of Christ, you return to it, your end is worse than before you did."

1 John 5:16 " There is a sin unto death."

Once you are enlightened with Gods spirit and with the knowledge of God, you can not easily turn your back on God and then think you can come back to God again, believing he will accept you back.

Vows to God

Deuteronomy 23:23 "That which has gone from your lips you shall keep and perform, for you voluntarily vowed to the Lord your God what you promised with your mouth."

Ecclesiastes 5:4 "When you make a vow⁵⁰⁸⁸ to God, do not delay to pay it; for He has no pleasure in fools. Pay what you have vowed.

Proverbs 20:25 "It is a snare for a man to devote rashly something as Holy, and afterward to reconsider his vow."

A vow is a serious matter. It is best not to make a vow should one fall short.

The word translated *vow* in the Strong's Concordance,

⁵⁰⁸⁸ "*neh'-der, nay'-der* From H5087; a *promise* (to God); also (concretely) a thing *promised*: - vow ([-ed])."

Can a Vow be Rescinded?

God has given guidelines for being released from a vow.

- If a married woman makes a vow, her husband can rescind it, and she would be released from it.
- Likewise an unmarried daughter's vow can be rescinded by her father.
- If someone has made a vow to consecrate himself to God and he has a change of mind, then there is a redeeming price, money to be paid to the priests, in order to be released from it.

Vows are something that God holds very serious. One must be very careful when making vows, to God or whomever. If a vow is made to God, only God can release them from that vow.

Wine / Alcohol

Strong's Definitions

wine:³¹⁹⁶ יַיִן *yayin yah'-yin* From an unused root meaning to effervesce; wine (as fermented); by implication intoxication: - banqueting, wine, wine [-bibber].

wine:³⁶³¹ אוֹיֵנוֹס *oy'-nos* a prim. word; (or perh. of Heb, or. [3196]; " wine" (lit. or fig.); - wine.

wine:⁸⁴⁹² תִּירֹשׁ תִּירֹשׁ *tîyrôsh tîyrôsh tee-roshe', tee-roshe'* From H3423 in the sense of expulsion; must or fresh grape juice (as just squeezed out); by implication (rarely) fermented wine: - (new, sweet) wine.

strong drink,⁷⁹⁴¹ שֵׂכָר shêkâr shay-kawr' From H7937; an intoxicant, that is, intensely alcoholic liquor: - strong drink, + drunkard, strong wine.

liquor⁴⁹⁵² מִשְׂרָה mishrâh mish-raw' From H8281 in the sense of loosening; maceration, that is, steeped juice: - liquor.

Scripture Says;

Genesis 14:18 "And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and **wine:3196** and he was the priest of the most high God."

Genesis 27:28 "Therefore God give thee of the dew, of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and **wine:8492**"

Genesis 27:25 "And he said, Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, that my soul may bless thee. And he brought it near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him **wine,3196** and he drank"

Wine is viewed as a divine blessing

Exodus 29:40 "And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of a hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of a hin of **wine3196** for a drink offering."

Leviticus 23:13 "And the meat offering thereof shall be two tenth deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savor: and the drink offering thereof shall be of **wine,3196** the fourth part of a hin."

Deuteronomy 14:26 "And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for **wine,3196**, or for **strong drink,7941**, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the Lord thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou, and thine household,"

Wine was a part of worship

Deuteronomy 29:5 "And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot. Ye have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine³¹⁹⁶ or strong drink:⁷⁹⁴¹ that ye might know that I am the LORD your God."

For those that would use the above mentioned to show the Lord did not want us to drink alcohol, you would then have to accept that we are not to eat bread as well.

Note below that the Lord only forbid out right the use of liquor when taking a vow, and during the days of his separation only that of a Nazarite vow.

Numbers 6:1-20 "And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate themselves to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate themselves unto the LORD: He shall separate himself from wine³¹⁹⁶ and strong drink,⁷⁹⁴¹ and shall drink no vinegar²⁵⁵⁸ of wine,³¹⁹⁶ or vinegar²⁵⁵⁸ of strong drink,⁷⁹⁴¹ neither shall he drink any liquor⁴⁹⁵² of grapes,⁶⁰²⁵ nor

eat moist grapes,⁶⁰²⁵ or dried. All the days of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine³¹⁹⁶ tree, from the kernels, even to the husk.²⁰⁸⁵ And the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD: this is holy for the priest, with the wave breast and heave shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drink wine.³¹⁹⁶"

Numbers 15:7 "And for a drink offering thou shalt offer the third part of a hin of **wine**,³¹⁹⁶ for a sweet savor unto the LORD."

2Samuel 6:19 "And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of **wine**. So all the people departed every one to his house."

Judges 9:13 "Should I give up my **wine, which cheers both gods and men**, to hold sway over the trees?"

1Chronicles 12:40 "Moreover they that were nigh them, even unto Issachar and Zebulun and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and **wine**, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for there was joy in Israel."

1Chronicles 16:3 "And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of **wine**."

Psalms 104:15 "And **wine**³¹⁹⁶ that maketh glad the heart of man, and oil to make his face to shine, and bread which strengtheneth man's heart."

Proverbs 31:6-7 "Give strong drink⁷⁹⁴¹ unto him that is ready to perish, and wine³¹⁹⁶ unto those that be of heavy hearts. Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more."

The Book of Sirach or Ecclesiasticus Chapter 31:30-42 "Challenge not them that love wine: for wine hath destroyed very many. Fire trieth hard iron: so wine drunk to excess shall rebuke the hearts of the proud. Wine taken with sobriety is equal lire to men: if thou drink it moderately, thou shalt be sober. What is his life, who is diminished with wine? What taketh away life? death. Wine was created from the beginning to make men joyful, and not to make them drunk. Wine drunken with moderation is the joy of the soul and the heart. Sober drinking is health to soul and body. Wine drunken with excess raiseth quarrels; and wrath, and many ruins. Wine drunken with excess is bitterness of the soul. The heat of drunkenness is the stumblingblock of the fool, lessening strength and causing wounds. Rebuke not thy neighbour in a banquet of wine: and despise him not in hip mirth."

It was encouraged for the poor and those sick unto death.

Isaiah 1:22 "Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixed with water:"

The prophet Isaiah condemns those who dilute their wine.

Isaiah 24:6-11 "Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left. The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merryhearted do sigh. The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth. They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it. The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in. There is a crying for wine in the streets; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone."

The lack of wine was a sign of Lord's blessings being removed.

Ecclesiastes 9:7 "Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy **wine**³¹⁹⁶ with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works."

Ecclesiastes 10:19 "A feast is made for laughter, and wine³¹⁹⁶ maketh merry: but money answereth all things."

Amos 9:15 "And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the Lord thy God."

Matthew 11:19 "The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children."

Matthew 26:26-29 "And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and broke it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth, of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom."

John 2:1-11 "And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage. And when they wanted **wine**³⁶³¹, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no **wine**³⁶³¹. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come. His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it. And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece. Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim. And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it. When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made **wine**³⁶³¹, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good **wine**³⁶³¹; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good **wine**³⁶³¹ until now. This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him."

John 4:46 "So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water **wine**.³⁶³¹

And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum."

Luke 7:33-34 "For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil. The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!"

1Timothy 5:23 "Drink no longer water, but use a little **wine**³⁶³¹ for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities."

As shown above, Jesus came eating and drinking, and they called him a winebibber, why? He must have been drinking wine. Wine was often served at festive occasions, in fact, Jesus' own mother asked him to make more wine at a marriage feast and he obeyed her. Wine is even commanded in the passover observance. The Apostle Paul told Timothy, who was having stomach trouble, that he should drink a little wine for his stomach's sake, moderate consumption of wine has been proven to provide health benefits.

Many churches believe and teach that biblical wine is really unfermented grape juice. According to all indications, there is no possible way for this position to appear at all feasible. Noah could not possibly have gotten drunk on grape juice

Genesis 9:21 "And he drank of the **wine**,³¹⁹⁶ and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent."

Neither could have Lot

Genesis 19:32-35 "Come, let us make our father drink **wine**, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father. And they made their father drink wine that night: and the firstborn went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose"

Over and over again you can find the Lord stating that an offering made with wine,³¹⁹⁶ of a sweet savor

Drunkenness

Though scripture does not command against drinking alcohol, it does warn us against its misuse or drunkenness. The first recorded case of drunkenness in scripture,

Genesis 9:21 "And he [*Noah*] drank of the wine,³¹⁹⁶ and was drunken;"

Cautions against the dangers of drinking too much wine.

Proverbs 20:1 "Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise".

Proverbs 21:17 "He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich."

Proverbs 23:21 "For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags."

Proverbs 23:29-35 "Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes? They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixed wine. Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright. At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder. Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things. Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast. They have stricken me, shalt thou say, and I was not sick; they have beaten me, and I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again."

Proverbs 31:1-5 "The words of king Lemuel, the prophecy that his mother taught him. What, my son? and what, the son of my womb? and what, the son of my vows? Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways to that which destroyeth kings. It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine; nor for princes strong drink: Lest they drink, and forget the law, and pervert the judgment of any of the afflicted."

Isaiah 5:22 "Woe unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink"

Isaiah 28:7-8 "But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way; the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink; they err in vision, they stumble in judgment. For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, so that there is no place clean."

Ephesians 5:18 "And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; "

The Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs (Judah) 14:1-8 "And now, my children, I say unto you, be not drunk with wine; for wine turns the mind away from the truth, and inspires the passion of lust, and leads the eyes into error. For the spirit of fornication hath wine as a minister to give pleasure to the mind; for these two also take away the mind of man. For if a man drink wine to drunkenness, it disturbs the mind with filthy thoughts leading to fornication, and heats the body to carnal union; and if the occasion of the lust be present, he works the sin, and is not ashamed. Such is the inebriated man, my children; for he who is drunken reverence no man. For, lo, it made me also to err, so that I was not ashamed of the multitude in the city, in that before the eyes of all I turned aside unto Tamar, and I wrought a great sin, and I uncovered the covering of my sons' shame. After I had drunk wine I revered not the commandment of God, and I took a woman of Canaan to wife. For much discretion needs the man who drinks wine, my children; and herein is discretion in drinking wine a man may drink so long as he preserves modesty. But if he go beyond this limit the spirit of deceit attacks his mind, and it makes the drunkard to talk filthily, and to transgress and not to be ashamed, but even to glory in his shame, and to account himself honorable."

Kings and judges are warned about drinking wine before making judgments as this may cause them to pervert or make an error.

Isaiah 5:11-12 "Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, till wine inflame them! And the harp, and the viol,

the tabret, and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the Lord, neither consider the operation of his hands."

Ephesians 5:18 "And be not drunk with wine, wherein is **excess**; but be filled with the Spirit;"

Romans 13:13 "Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying."

Based on the Bible, drinking alcohol is of itself not a sin or harmful, but of course, the Bible does condemn drunkenness. As long as we drink moderately, the Bible states it is good for us, but drunkenness or alcoholism is definitely not to be a part of a Christian's life.

Working

We are commanded to work, and there is no reason for any healthy person not to work. Yes we all go through some rough times during our life, but if you keep looking and trust in the Lord, you will find work. There is always something one can do, even if it means volunteering time to help others while waiting for something to come along.

It is in this way we show our faith and obedience, as well as, an example to others of what one can achieve by working. God is a provider, not only for his people, but for all that attempt to provide for themselves.

Exodus 20:8 " Six days you will labor, and do all your work."

Proverbs 6:9-11 " How long will you sleep you loafer? When will you rise from your sleep? ... So will your poverty come as one that travels,"

Proverbs 13:4 " The soul of the loafer desires, and has nothing, but the soul of the industrious will be full."

Proverbs 18:9 " He that is slack in his work is a brother to him that is a great waster."

Proverbs 21:25 " The hunger of the lazy kills him, for his hands refuse to work."

Proverbs 26:14 " As a door turns upon its hinges, so does the lazy upon his bed."

1 Thessalonians 4:11-12 "... to work with your own hands as we command you, that you may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that you may lack of nothing."

2 Thessalonians 3:10-12 "For this is a command, if there are any among you that do not want to work, then do not feed him."

1 Timothy 5:8 "If there are any that do not provide for themselves, especially his own family, he does deny the faith, and he is worse than an unbeliever."

Idle hands can only breed mischief and damnation

Year of Release / Jubilee

The name 'Jubilee' is derived from the Hebrew word *jobel*, a joyful shout or clangor of trumpets, in which the Year of Jubilee was announced. The year of Jubilee is celebrated every forty nine years commencing on the day of Atonement. The land was to be a permanent possession, so with the year of Jubilee all land that had been sold was to be returned to the members of the original tribe or family's possession. This was also considered a Sabbath year (no farming) to allow the land to rest.

Leviticus 25:8-16 "And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years. Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubilee to sound on the tenth day of the seventh month, in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land. And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubilee unto you; and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family. A jubilee shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine undressed. For it is the jubilee; it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field. In the year of this jubilee ye shall return every man unto his possession. And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbour's hand, ye shall not oppress one another: According to the number of years after the jubilee thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall sell unto thee: According to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for according to the number of the years of the fruits doth he sell unto thee."

Leviticus 25:28 "But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it until the year of jubilee: and in the jubilee it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession."

Leviticus 25:30 -31 "And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that is in the walled city shall be established for ever to him that bought it throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubilee. But the houses of the villages which have no wall round about them shall be counted as the fields of the country: they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubilee."

Leviticus 25:33 "And if a man purchase of the Leviticus ites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession, shall go out in the year of jubilee: for the houses of the cities of the Leviticus ites are their possession among the children of Israel."

Leviticus 25:40 "But as an hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, and shall

serve thee unto the year of jubile:"

Leviticus 25:50 "And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he was sold to him unto the year of jubile: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years, according to the time of an hired servant shall it be with him."

Leviticus 25:52 "And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubile, then he shall count with him, and according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption."

Leviticus 25:54 "And if he be not redeemed in these years, then he shall go out in the year of jubile, both he, and his children with him."

Leviticus 27:17-18 "If he sanctify his field from the year of jubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand. But if he sanctify his field after the jubile, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the year of the jubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation."

Leviticus 27:21 "But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted; the possession thereof shall be the priest's."

Leviticus 27:23 -24 "Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, even unto the year of the jubile: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD. In the year of the jubile the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land did belong"

Numbers 36:4 "And when the jubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers."

The jubilee was intended to prevent poverty.

Sums It All Up

Romans 2:1-29 "... But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasures up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; Who will render to every man according to his deeds: To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honor and immortality, eternal life: But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile; But glory, honor, and peace, to every man that works

good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile: For there is no respect of persons with God. For
 as many
 as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law
 shall
 be judged by the law; (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the
 law shall
 be justified. For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in
 the
 law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves: Which show the work of the law
 written in
 their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing
 or else
 excusing one another;) In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ
 according to
 my gospel. Behold, thou art called a Jew, and rests in the law, and makes thy boast of God, And
 knows
 his will, and approves the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law; And art
 confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness, An
 instructor
 of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.
 Thou
 therefore which teaches another, teaches thou not thyself? thou that preaches a man should not
 steal,
 dost thou steal? Thou that says a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery?
 thou that
 abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege? Thou that makes thy boast of the law, through
 breaking
 the law dishonors thou God? For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through
 you, as it is written. For circumcision verily profits, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a
 breaker of the law, thy
 circumcision is made uncircumcision. Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of
 the
 law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision? And shall not uncircumcision
 which is
 by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the
 law?
 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the
 flesh:
 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and
 not in the
 letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God."